This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

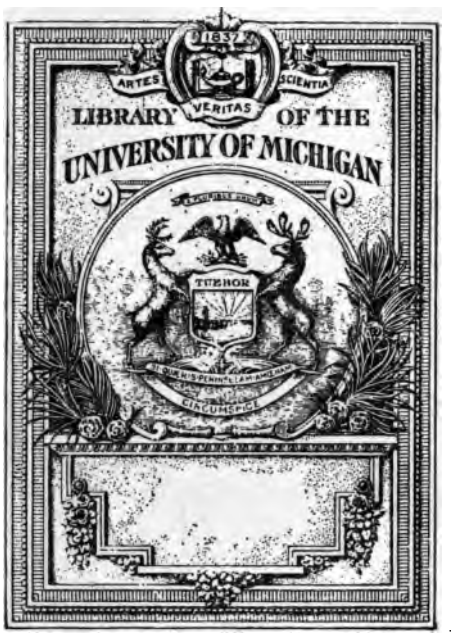
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 875,905


ARTES
VERITAS
SCIENTIA
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
TUEBOR

D
6
.L
H

PEDIGREE of the FAMILY of BENNETT, of SAUGHALL MASSIE, CO. CHESTER,

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

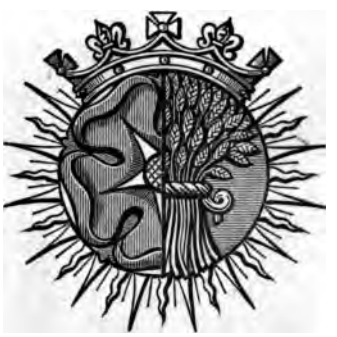
HISTORIC SOCIETY

OF

Lancashire and Cheshire.

FOR THE YEAR 1886.—VOLUME XXXVIII.

NEW SERIES.—VOLUME II.



LIVERPOOL:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

1889.

Whitaker
6615
Lib. Com.
10-17-1922
gen.

LIVERPOOL:
T. BRAKELL, PRINTER, 58, DALE STREET.

CONTENTS.

The Paper marked thus [*] is illustrated.

PAGE.

Notes on the Family of Ashton of Penketh, Co. Lancaster, with special reference to John Ashton, who was executed for his adherence to the Jacobite Cause, 28th January, 1691. By J. Venn, Sc.D., F.R.S. 1

Rochdale in the beginning of the 17th Century. By Lieut.-Col. Fishwick, F.S.A. 15

*Notes on the Ancient Cheshire Families of Bennett of Saughall Massey, and Bennett of Barnston, with their Collateral Branches. By E. M. Hance, LL.B. 37

List of the Moore Papers. By T. N. Morton 149

The Missing History of Warton, by John Lucas. By W. O. Roper... 159

Balance Sheet... 170

Annual Report, Session xxxviii. 171

List of Papers read 172

List of Members elected 172

Index 173

Council and Officers for the year 1886 (Session xxxviii.) ..... v.

Officers of the Society since commencement ..... vi.

List of Members ..... vii.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

(Reduced facsimiles.)

Emblazoned Pedigree of the Family of Bennett of Saughall Massie, Co. Chester, prepared in 1631, for Thomas Bennett, of Johnstown, in the County of Dublin, by the elder Randle Holme ..... *Frontispiece.*

Illuminated Certificate of Arms and Grant of Crest to Thomas Bennett of Johnstown, Co. Dublin, third son of John Bennett of Salghall Massy, Co. Chester ..... *To face p.* 37

Illuminated Certificates of the Arms of (1) Peter Bennett, son of Thomas Bennett of Barnston; (2) Thomas Bennett ... ,, 72

409041

The Society are indebted to HENRY BENNETT, Esq., J.P., for the emblazoned Pedigree and Certificates of Arms which appear as illustrations to this volume.

The present Volume has been prepared for the press by E. M. HANCE, Esq., LL.B. The authors of papers are alone responsible for the facts and opinions expressed in their respective communications.

COUNCIL AND OFFICERS, FOR THE YEAR 1886.

President.

THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF CHESTER.

Vice-Presidents.

THOMAS GLAZEBROOK RYLANDS, F.S.A., *Ex-President.*
HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G.
THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF DERBY, K.G.
THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF SEFTON, K.G.
THE RIGHT HON. W. E. GLADSTONE, M.P.
SIR JAMES PICTON, F.S.A.
FRANCIS JAMES BAILEY, M.D., L.R.C.P.
JOHN RUSKIN, LL.D.

Members of Council.

TO SERVE TO END OF 1886.	TO SERVE TO END OF 1887.
W. A. ABRAM.	B. L. BENAS, J.P.
JOHN HARGREAVES.	JAMES BROMLEY.
H. H. HOWORTH, F S.A.	J. P. EARWAKER, M.A., F.S.A.
W. O. ROPER.	J. P. RYLANDS, F.S.A.

TO SERVE TO END OF 1888.

J. E. BAILEY, F.S.A.
LIEUT.-COL. FISHWICK, F.S.A.
J. HARRIS GIBSON.
CHARLES POTTER.

Treasurer.

Vacant.

Hon. Librarian.	Hon. Curator.
W. THOMPSON WATKIN.	Rev. JOHN MANSELL.

Hon. Secretaries.

E. M. HANCE, LL.B., and R. D. RADCLIFFE, M.A.

Hon. Assistant Secretary.

T. N. MORTON.

* Retired before the close of the year.

Officers of the Society since commencement.

Presidents.

1.	Right Hon. Francis, 1st Earl of Ellesmere, Lord-Lieut. of Lancashire	1848.
2.	Right Hon. Charles William, 3rd Earl of Sefton, Lord-Lieut. of Lancashire	1854.
	General the Hon. Sir Edward Cust, K.C.H., D.C.L.	1855.
4.	Right Hon. William Ewart Gladstone, M.P.	1863.
5.	Joseph Mayer, F.S.A., &c.	1866.
6.	Rev. Canon Hume, D.C.L., LL.D., &c.	1869.
7.	The Very Rev. J. S. Howson, D.D., Dean of Chester	1875.
8.	Thomas Glazebrook Rylands, F.S.A., &c.	1879.
9.	RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF CHESTER	1885.

Secretaries.

1848.	Rev. A. Hume. LL.D., &c., and H. C. Pidgeon, Esq.	
1851.	Rev. A. Hume, LL.D., &c., and Rev. Thomas Moore, M.A.	
1854.	Rev. A. Hume, LL.D., &c.	*Assistant Secretaries.*
1855.	Rev. A. Hume, LL.D., &c.	Thomas G. Wedgwood, Esq.
1856.	Rev. A. Hume, LL.D., &c.	W. W. Rundell, Esq.
1857.	Rev. A. Hume, LL.D., &c.	J. H. Genn, Esq.
1864.	Nicholas Waterhouse, Esq.	J. H. Genn, Esq.
1867.	David Buxton, F.R.S.L.	Charles Dyall, Esq.
1875.	David Buxton, F.R.S.L.	[Arthur Wakefield, Esq.]
1876.	David Buxton, F.R.S.L.	Eugenio Londini, Esq.
1877.	C. T. Gatty, F.S.A.	Eugenio Londini, Esq.
1882.	C. T. Gatty, F.S.A.	T. N. Morton, Esq.
1884.	E. M. HANCE, LL.B. / R. D. RADCLIFFE, M.A.	T. N. MORTON, Esq.

Treasurers.

1848.	Thomas Avison, F.S.A.
1860.	William Burke, Esq.
1867.	John G. Jacob, Esq.
1886.	*Vacant.*

	Librarians.	Curators.
1848.	Joseph Mayer, F.S.A.	Joseph Mayer, F.S.A.
1851.	Rev. Thomas Moore, M.A.	Joseph Mayer, F.S.A.
1859.	David Buxton, F.R.S.L.	A. C. Gibson, F.S.A.
1867.	Nicholas Waterhouse, Esq.	A. C. Gibson, F.S.A.
1869.	Nicholas Waterhouse, Esq.	H. Ecroyd Smith, Esq.
1871.	John R. Hughes, Esq.	H. Ecroyd Smith, Esq.
1875.	John R. Hughes, Esq.	J. Harris Gibson, Esq.
1876.	C. T. Gatty, F.S.A.	J. Harris Gibson, Esq.
1877.	E. M. Hance, LL.B., &c.	J. Harris Gibson, Esq.
1880.	*(Offices abolished.)*	
1885.	W. Thompson Watkin, Esq.	J. Harris Gibson, Esq.
1886.	W. THOMPSON WATKIN, ESQ.	REV. JOHN MANSELL.

N.B.—It is requested that notice be given to the Secretary of any errors, change of address, or death.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

FOR THE YEAR 1886 (SESSION XXXVIII).

The names of Life Members are printed in Clarendon Type, and those of Resident Members have an asterisk attached.

Date of Election.	
1872. Dec. 12	Abram, W. A. 42 Adelaide terrace, Preston New Road, Blackburn.
1877. Feb. 22	Adshead, George Haward. Fern Villas, 94 Bolton road, Pendleton, Manchester.
1871. Jan. 12	Andrew Frank. Apsley Place, Ashton-under-Lyne.
1877. Dec. 13	Axon, W. E. A. 66, Murray street, Higher Broughton, Manchester.
1865. Nov. 2	*Bailey, Francis James, M.D., L.R.C.P. 51 Grove street, Liverpool, *Vice-President.*
1886. Nov. 18	*Banner, John S. Harmood. Puddington Hall, Neston, Chesshire.
1862. Mar. 6	**Bazley, Sir Thomas, Bart.**, Eyford Park, Stow-on-the-Wold, Gloucestershire.
1849. Dec. 6	Beamont, William. Orford Hall, Warrington.
1848. Nov. 23	Bell, Henry, J.P. Greenfield, West Kirby, Cheshire.
1875. Feb. 4	*Bellew, Thomas Acheson, F.S.A. 23 Canning street, Liverpool.
1864. Dec. 1	*Benas, B. L., J.P. 5 Prince's Avenue, Liverpool.
1880. Jan. 8	*Bendall, Herbert. The College, Lodge lane, Liverpool.
1884. Nov. 13	Bennett, Henry. Rock Cottage, Bedminster, Bristol.

Date of Election.	
1870. April 7	Blackburn Free Library.
1883. Mar. 8	Blundell, Rev. T. B. H., Hon. Canon of Liverpool. Halsall Rectory, Ormskirk.
1848. Nov. 23	*Blundell, Thomas Weld, J.P. Ince Blundell Hall, Great Crosby.
1853. Dec. 15	Bossi, Arthur. Care of Thompson, Melly & Co., Brown's Buildings, Liverpool.
1877. Dec. 13	Boulton, I. W. Stamford House, Ashton-under-Lyne.
1881. Dec. 1	Bourne, Robert W. 18 Hereford square, London, S.W.
1858. April 15	*Bower, Anthony, J.P. Riversdale, Seaforth, Liverpool.
1871. Mar. 23	*Brakell, Thomas Forster. 58 Dale street, Liverpool.
1876. April 20	*Bromley, James. The Homestead, Lathom, Ormskirk.
1886. Nov. 18	Brooke, Charles Luxmore. Ashbrook Hall, Church Minshull, Middlewich, Cheshire.
1851. Mar. 6	**Brooke, Sir Richard, Bart.** Norton Priory, Runcorn.
1868. Feb. 6	**Brooks, Sir William Cunliffe,** Bart., M.P., F.S.A. Barlow Hall, Manchester.
1872. April 4	**Broughton, Frederick.** Hamilton, Canada.
1875. Mar. 4	*Brown, Alexander Hargreaves, M.P., J.P. Druid's Cross, Wavertree, Liverpool.
1884. Nov. 13	*Brown Charles D. Stone Hive, West Kirby.
1881. Jan. 27	Burnley Literary and Scientific Club. Burnley. (James Kay, Honorary Secretary.)
1879. Jan. 9	*Caraher, Hugh. Devon Villa, Liscard Park, Liscard.
1885. Jan. 22	Caröe, W. D. 10 Portsea place, London, W.
1879. Jan. 9	Cheetham Library, Manchester (per John E. Tinkler).
1885. Jan. 22	Chester, the Bishop of. The Palace, Deeside, Chester, *President.*
1859. April 14	**Clement, Leonard.** Forest View, Nelson-in-Marsden, Burnley.

DATE OF ELECTION.

1855. May 24 ***Comber, Thomas,** J.P. B 13 Exchange Buildings, Liverpool.

1885. April 16 *Cross, Samuel. 5 Rock lane, Rock Ferry, Cheshire.

1850. May 2 *Dawson, Thomas, M.D. 26 Rodney street, Liverpool.

1862. Mar. 6 **Derby, The Earl of,** K.G. Knowsley, Liverpool, *Vice-President.*

1857. April 23 **Devonshire, The Duke of,** K.G., D.C.L., F.R.S. Chatsworth, Derbyshire, *Vice-President.*

1883. Mar. 10 Dodd, Rev. Henry Russell, M.A., Honorary Canon of Chester. Stretton Vicarage, near Warrington.

1880. Nov. 18 *Duff, E. Gordon. Park Nook, Prince's Park, Liverpool.

1879. Dec. 11 Dun, John. Rock Villas, Latchford, Warrington.

1873. Dec. 11 Earwaker, John Parsons, M.A., F.S.A. Pensarn, Abergele, North Wales.

1872. April 4 Ebury, The Lord. 35 Park street, Grosvenor square, London, W.

1862. Mar. 6 *Edwards, Edward E., J.P. 36 Ullet road, Sefton Park, Liverpool.

1851. Jan. 7 **Egerton of Tatton, The Lord.** Tatton Park, Knutsford, Cheshire.

1886. Nov. 18 *Eshelby, H. Douglas. 24 Park road South, Birkenhead.

1848. Nov. 23 Evans, Edward. Bronwylfa, Wrexham.

1872. Sept. 5 Evans, Joseph. Haydock Grange, St. Helens.

1878. Jan. 10 Fairclough, John. The Grove, Moore, near Warrington.

1871. Jan. 12 **Ferguson, William,** F.C.S., F.G.S., F.R.S.E. Kilmundy House, near Mintlaw, N.B.

ffarington, Miss. Worden Hall, Preston.

1880. April 1 Fishwick, Lieut.-Col. Henry, F.S.A. The Heights, Rochdale.

DATE OF ELECTION.

1857. May 7 **Frackleton, Rev. S. S.**, A.M. Glenone Rectory, Port Glenone, County Antrim, Ireland.

1853. Dec. 15 **Franks, Augustus Woollaston,** M.A., F.R.S., F.S.A. British Museum, London.

1877. April 19 Gardiner, F. W. Preston Banking Company, Ormskirk.

1875. Jan. 7 **Garnett, William.** Quernmore Park, Lancaster.

1880. Nov. 18 Gatty, A. S. York Herald, Herald's College, London.

1875. Dec. 5 Gatty, Charles Tindal, F.S.A. Parliament Mansions, Westminster.

1870. April 7 Geddes, D. Free Library, Blackburn.

1867. April 11 *__Genn, John Hawke.__ 14 Sydenham Avenue, Liverpool.

1885. Jan. 22 *Gibson, J. Harris. Renshaw street, Liverpool,

1879. April 17 Gibson, Rev. T. E. 72 Liverpool road, Birkdale, Southport.

1862. Mar. 6 **Gladstone, Right Hon. William Ewart,** M.P. Hawarden Castle, Flintshire, *Vice-President.*

1886. April 15 *Glazebrook, Thomas T., Jun. 7 Brunswick street, Liverpool.

1873. April 17 Gratrix, Samuel. Alport Town, Deansgate, Manchester.

1881. Jan. 27 *Gray, Rev. Andrew E. P., M.A., F.S.A. The Rectory, Wallasey, Cheshire.

1862. Dec. 4 **Green, John Henry.** Buenos Ayres.

1880. Nov. 18 Greenall, Henry. Grappenhall Hall, Warrington.

1880. Dec. 2 Greenall, Rev. Thomas, M.A., Hon. Canon of Chester. Grappenhall Rectory, Warrington.

1854. Aug. 31 Grenside, Rev. William Bent, M.A. Melling Vicarage, Lancaster.

1874. Dec. 10 *Hance, E. M., LL.B. School Board Office, Dale Street, Liverpool, *Hon. Secretary.*

1856. Mar. 6 Hardwick, Charles. 72 Talbot street, Moss-side, Manchester.

Date of Election.	
1883. Jan. 25	*Hargreaves, John. Ravenswood, Rock Ferry.
1857. April 23	**Hartington, The Marquess of,** M.P. Devonshire House, 78 Piccadilly, London.
1877. Feb. 8	Heginbotham, Henry. Millgate, Stockport.
1848. Nov. 23	**Heywood, James,** F.R.S., F.S.A., F.G.S. 26 Kensington Palace Gardens, London, W.
1872. Sept. 5	**Hinmers, W.** Cleveland House, Lancaster road, Eccles, Manchester.
1871. Jan. 12	Hirst, John. Ladcastle, Dobcross, Saddleworth, Manchester.
1881. Dec. 15	Hodgkin, Thomas. Benwelldene, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
1860. Jan. 12	*Holden, Adam. 48 Church street, Liverpool.
1856. Dec. 18	**Holden, Thomas.** Springfield, Bolton.
1872. Jan. 11	*Holme, James. 10 Huskisson street, Liverpool.
1854. Sept. 24	*Holt, William Durning, J.P. Sandfield Park, West Derby, Liverpool.
1872. Sept. 5	*Hornby, Thomas Dyson, J.P. Olive Mount, Mill Lane, Wavertree, Liverpool.
1879. Dec. 11	Howorth, Henry H., M.P., F.S.A. Derby House, Eccles, Manchester.
1856. Dec. 4	*Howell, Edward. 26 Church street, Liverpool.
1851.	Humberston, Philip Stapleton. Glan y Wern, Denbigh.
1870. Feb. 10	Hyde, John, F.R.S.L., F.R.H.S.
1848. Nov. 23	Jacson, Charles R. Barton Hall, Preston.
1882.	James, Francis. 190 Cromwell road, South Kensington, London.
1881. Jan. 27	Jones, T. R. Bank House, Market Drayton.
1863. Nov. 5	*King, John Thomson. 4 Clayton square, Liverpool.
1872. April 4	Lathom, The Earl of. Lathom House, Ormskirk.
1872. Sept. 5	***Ledward, Septimus,** J.P. Hill Bark, Frankby, Birkenhead.
1880. Jan. 8	Lightfoot, John E. Quarry Hill, Accrington.

Date of Election.	
1886. Nov. 18	*Logeman, William S. 403 Old Chester road, Tranmere.
1862. Mar. 6	*McCorquodale, Col. George, J.P The Willows, Newton-le-Willows.
1858. April 15	*McInnes, John. 23 Lightbody street, Liverpool.
1885. Jan. 22	Mansell, Rev. John. 12 Kremlin drive, Stoneycroft, Liverpool, *Hon. Curator.*
1864. Dec. 1	Marson, James. Hill Cliffe, Warrington.
1874. Feb. 18	*Mawdsley, James Platt. 4 Castle street, Liverpool.
1886. Mar. 4	Molyneux-Seel Edmund R. T. Huyton Hey, Lancashire; and 25 Cheniston gardens, London.
1880. Dec. 2	Monk, James B. Lingard, M.A. Belmore Park, Chasewater, Southsea.
1849. Nov. 8	Moore, Rev. Thomas, M.A. Midleton College, County Cork, Ireland.
1880. April 1	Morris, Claude John. The Mount, Altrincham.
1885. Mar. 19	*__Morton, Thomas Naylor.__ 2 Gladstone road, Edge Hill, Liverpool, *Honorary Assistant Secretary.*
1848. Nov. 23	__Moss, Rev. John James,__ LL.D. East Lydford Rectory, Somerset.
1857. Jan. 15	__Naylor, Richard Christopher,__ J.P. Kelmarsh Hall, Northampton.
1874. Dec. 10	Nicholson, Edward Joseph. Beaumont, Hawkshead street, Southport.
1848. Nov. 23	Nicholson, James, F.S.A. Thelwall Hall, Warrington.
1881. Dec. 15	Odgers, Rev. James Edwin, M.A., Fellow of University College, London. Bowden, Cheshire.
1871. Jan. 12	Patterson, James, C.E., F.G.S. 11 Palmyra square, Warrington.
1883. Mar. 8	Parkinson, William James. Myerscough House, Garstang.

DATE OF ELECTION.

1871. Feb. 9 Pearson, John E., J.P. Golborne Park, Newton-le-Willows.

1860. Mar. 21 **Petty, Thomas Shaw.** 51 Boundary road, London, N.W.

1849. Jan. 6 *Picton, Sir James Allanson, J.P., F.S.A. Sandy Knowe, Wavertree, Liverpool, *Vice-President.*

1877. Dec. 13 Pierpoint, Robert, M.A. St. Austin's, Warrington; and Wyndham Club, St. James' square, London, W.

1848. Nov. 23 Pilkington, James. Swinithwaite Hall, Bedale, Yorks.

1886. Nov. 18 *Pilkington, Lieut.-Col. John. Rockwood, Sandown Park, Wavertree.

1853. Feb. 10 **Platt, Robert.** Stalybridge.

1878. Feb. 7 *Potter, Charles. 101 Miles street, Toxteth Park, Liverpool.

1879. Jan. 8 *Radcliffe, Richard Duncan, M.A. Darley, Old Swan, Liverpool, *Hon. Secretary.*

1879. Dec. 11 *Rathbone, Philip Henry, J.P. Greenbank Cottage, Wavertree, Liverpool.

1874. Dec. 10 *Rathbone, Samuel Greg, J.P. Croxteth drive, Sefton park, Liverpool.

1855. Dec. 20 Robin, Rev. P. R., M.A., Hon. Canon of Chester. Woodchurch, Birkenhead.

1876. April 20 Roper, William O. Eadenbreck, Lancaster.

1870. Nov. 3 *Rylands, John Paul, F.S.A. Heather Lea, Charlesville, Claughton, Birkenhead.

1854. Sept. 25 Rylands, Peter, M.P. Massey Hall, Warrington.

1854. Dec. 13 Rylands, Thomas Glazebrook, F.S.A., F.L.S., F.G.S. Highfields, Thelwall, Warrington, *Vice-President.*

1874. Dec. 10 Rylands, William Harry, F.S.A. Society of Biblical Archæology, 11 Hart street, Bloomsbury, London, W.C.

1872. Mar. 21 **Salisbury, The Marquess of,** K.G. Hatfield, Herts.

1874. Dec. 10 ***Salthouse, Rev. Robert,** F.R.G.S. St. James' Parsonage, West Derby, Liverpool.

DATE OF ELECTION.

1855. Feb. 1 Clarke, Joseph, F.S.A. The Roos, Saffron-Walden, Essex.

1875. Jan. 7 Coughtrey, Millen. London street, Otago, New Zealand.

1880. Oct. 5 Dean, John Ward. 18 Somerset street, Boston, Mass. United States of America.

1870. Sept. 13 Hooker, Sir Joseph Dalton, C.B. The Camp, Sunningdale, Berkshire.

1870. Sept. 13 Huxley, Thomas Henry, LL.D., F.R.S. 4 Marlborough place, St. John's Wood, London.

1854. Sept. 27 Latham, R. Gordon, M.D. 96 Disraeli road, Putney, London.

1870. Sept. 13 Lubbock, Sir John, Bart., M.P., F.R.S., F.S.A. High Elms, Hayes, Beckenham, Kent.

1852. Dec. 9 MacAdam, Robert. 18 College square East, Belfast.

1854. Sept. 27 Owen, Sir Richard, K.C.B., F.R.S. Sheen Lodge, Richmond Park.

1880. Oct. 5 Ruskin, John, LL.D. Brantwood, Coniston, Lancashire, *Vice-President.*

1851. Feb. 6 Smith, Charles Roach, F.R.S. Temple place, Strood, Kent.

1870. Sept. 13 Stokes, George Gabriel, LL.D. Pembroke College, Cambridge.

1870. Sept. 13 Tyndall, John, F.R.S. 21 Albemarle street, London.

1870. Jan. 20 Walcott, Rev. Mackenzie Edward Charles, 58 Belgrave road, London, S.W.

TRANSACTIONS.

NOTES ON THE FAMILY OF ASHTON OF PENKETH, CO. LANCASTER, WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO JOHN ASHTON, WHO WAS EXECUTED FOR HIS ADHERENCE TO THE JACOBITE CAUSE, 28TH JANUARY, 1691.

By J. Venn, Sc.D., F.R.S., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.

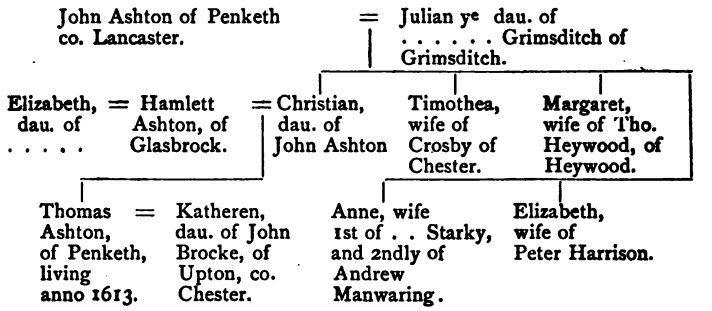
(Read 15th April, 1886.)

AMONG the Lancashire families which are supposed to be extinct in the male line, and about which very little information seems to be attainable, is that of the Ashtons of Penketh, near Warrington. Circumstances having caused me to take some interest in the fortunes of this family, I have been asked to communicate such information, as I have been able to obtain from various sources, to the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire. It does not amount to much, after all, and the family, though of ancient gentle descent in the county, was never one of any great local importance; still there are some points of interest to bring forward, and I presume that any information of the kind in question, which is not accessible from any ordinary printed source, will be acceptable to the Society.

The Ashtons of Penketh are duly included in the Lancashire Visitations of 1567 and 1613.* In order not to take up too much space, I will merely give the last three generations, as recorded in the latter of these Visitations. It stands as follows in

* The Arms allowed to the Ashtons of Penketh at the Visitations of 1567 and 1613 were:—Quarterly, 1st and 4th Argent, a chevron between three mascles Gules, for Ashton; 2nd and 3rd Argent, three popinjays proper, plumed about the neck Azure, for Penketh.

the pedigree printed by the Chetham Society, with the exception of the four younger daughters whose names are supplied from a MS. at Gonville and Caius College, referred to below.



In the Visitation by Dugdale in 1664-5, there is no mention of this family.

It will be seen that the family, strictly speaking, terminates with five daughters, and I presume this is what is intended in Baines's history of the county (vol. iii. p. 731), where he says that "the Ashton family ended in the Heywoods of Heywood"; though it is not very clear to me why he should have singled out one daughter in this way, and given no further indication as to the others. The family estate does not seem to have gone to the Heywoods.

Baines's account appears to me misleading, in overlooking the fact that, through the daughter Christian, who married (her kinsman) Hamlett Ashton, the same family designation of "Ashton "of Penketh," associated with the same estate and bearing the same family arms, was continued for two or three generations further.

One member of this continuation played, for a short time, a very conspicuous, though personally a very unfortunate part, in the public history of the country. This was John Ashton, the Jacobite, the associate, with Lord Preston and Mr. Elliott, in the famous plot of December, 1690, and the only member of the conspiracy who suffered death for his share in it. Conspicuous as he was at the moment, however, his fate is singular in respect

of the entire ignorance which seems to exist about him on the part of the historians and writers in biographical dictionaries. He blazes into notoriety in December, 1690, at Gravesend, when Captain Billop catches the ship in which the party had embarked, and he disappears as suddenly at Tyburn a month afterwards; leaving, apparently, no trace behind, except a mass of ephemeral pamphlet literature respectively denouncing the "Traitor" and celebrating the "Martyr".

Scarcely a vestige of information seemed attainable as to his origin and personal history. In the State Trials, where a very full account of the whole evidence against him is given, he is merely described as "John Ashton, gent., of Covent Garden"; whilst Macaulay and the other historians give no more minute description than that he was "a Lancashire gentleman". Nor in the biographical dictionaries, where one would naturally look for more minute particulars, is the slightest indication of his origin to be discovered.

He was, however, an Ashton of Penketh. This is decisively shewn by the administration of his effects (Prerog. Court of Cant., 20 Sept., 1698), taken out some years after his death by his father-in-law, Edward Rigby, where he is described as "Johannes "Ashton nuper de Penkett in Com. Lancastriæ". Moreover there were several portraits of him taken;* one of these—by Riley, a court painter of the day—was engraved, and on this engraving, along with the name, are represented the arms of the Ashtons of Penketh, which are very distinct (I believe) from those of all the other families of that name in Lancashire. Thirdly, as a piece of collateral evidence, tending still further to identify him, it will be found that, in the State Trials, there is occasional reference to his "aunt Dupee". On turning to the will (to be presently noticed) of William Ashton of Penketh, we find that one of his sisters was named Dupuy.† So much seems clear enough, but

* Three, according to Granger, (*Biog. Hist.* Continuation by Noble.)

† It is printed Dupney, but I feel sure this must be a misreading for the much more probable form Dupuy. Two or three generations of gentlemen of this name seem to have held office at the Court. See, for instance, the entry in the Calendar of State Papers (Domestic) for 1661-2; "Henry Dupuy, servant to the Duke of York—reverson to his sons James, Thomas, "and Lawrence, of the custody of the Pall Mall". There are similar grants in 1672 and 1687, "with the usual fee or allowance of £100 p. ann., together with the use of the house or "lodge called the Mall House".

the process of fitting the Jacobite sufferer into his place in the family line is far from clear. Before offering my solution, the readers of a historical journal would probably prefer to have all the evidence laid before them, so as to enable them to judge for themselves. This I proceed accordingly to do.

First, however, a few words may be given to the personal history of the Jacobite sufferer. He was born about the year 1653 (*vide* marriage licence below). He must have entered the royal service at a comparatively early age, for, at his trial in 1690, he speaks of having been in that service for sixteen years. One of the contemporary pamphlets describes him as "commonly "called *Major* Ashton". According to a family tradition he was "Paymaster of the pensions to Charles II. and Privy Purse to "James II." There must be some mistake about this, however, for any appointment so important as this would surely have been recorded; and a careful search amongst the principal original entries of household appointments at the Record Office has not resulted in detecting his name. He certainly, however, held some minor appointment at the Court,* and was much mixed up with the court society of the time. He is, for instance, frequently mentioned in Bishop Cartwright's Diary (edited by the Rev. J. Hunter, in 1843, for the Camden Society), along with Lord Preston, Colonel Worden, Mr. Dupuy, and others of that party. The bishop,, in his will, left him a ring, he being apparently the only non-relative mentioned among these bequests. Moreover, in Clarendon's Diary, the date and juxtaposition with the Bishop of Ely leave no doubt that he is referred to in the following passages :—

"April 16, 1690. In the evening the Bishop of Ely . . . . . "and Mr. As—— arrived."

"April 17. In the morning Mr. As—— went to London."

The Bishop of Ely, as is well known, was involved in Lord Preston's plot, and saved himself by flight.

* Probably under General Worden, his intimate friendship, and partaking of the Communion with whom, is insisted upon, at his trial, as evidence of his attachment to the Church of England. In General Worden's will (Prerog. Court, Cant., 1690), John Ashton is referred to as his "servant". Worden himself is there described (1688) as "Treasurer to the Queen's "Majesty". Ashton is a witness to the will.

Among the minor notices of Ashton, which I have lighted upon, the following may be added, since they are not likely to have attracted the attention of anyone who had not made a special search. They shew his intimate connection with the Jacobite party during the first two years of the Revolution. One is from the autobiography of the scoundrel William Fuller, who, after being employed for some time by the ex-king, went over to the other side and betrayed his accomplices :—

"I had likewise bills of exchange for £35,000 to be remitted "from London to Scotland by several hands, ... this con- "trivance was most ingeniously undertaken and managed by Mr. "Ashton and Mr. Graham" (p. 33).

This was in 1690, just before Fuller betrayed his accomplices. It pretty certainly explains the reference made in the trial of Ashton to a visit which he had recently paid to Edinburgh.

Again, in "A plain proof of the true father and mother of the "pretended Prince of Wales", written by Fuller after he changed sides, occurs the following passage :—

"Mr. Ashton was to pay the money: he was her Majesty's "treasurer in England, and since hanged for his zeal in a bad "cause."

This reference is explained by a letter (given in the same volume) from the ex-queen, Mary of Modena, dated March 8, 1690, in which she says : —

"I have ordered a sufficient sum of money to be remitted "amongst the bills which F. [*i.e.*, Fuller] brings over to Ashton."

Numerous similar slight notices might be added, but none of them are of sufficient importance for insertion here. I, of course, pass over all that may be regarded as of public and familiar acquaintance, as being given in the ordinary histories of the time.

A few words may be added about Ashton's private history, He married Mary, daughter of Edward Rigby, mercer, of Covent Garden. This Edward Rigby was the second son of Edward Rigby, Esquire, of Burgh and Layton (Admission Books of the Merchant Taylors' Company). His business was carried on at first in Paternoster Row, afterwards at Covent Garden. His house,

here, "the Seven Stars", was a regular meeting place of the Jacobites. Bishop White Kennett (Hist. iii. 575) refers to it as "the royal club—so they called it—in Covent Garden". John Ashton had several children, who most of them died in infancy. One son, James, survived him, and, according to Narcissus Luttrell (Diary, Nov. 8, 1692), was made a baronet by the ex-king at Versailles, as a recognition of his father's devotion. He died quite young. One daughter only, of John Ashton's family survived. This was Maria Ann Isabella Margaretta Beatrix. This unusual combination of names was due to the fact that the queen, Mary Beatrix, stood godmother to her.* She became the wife of Richard Venn, M.A., Rector of St. Antholin's, London, by whom she had a family of eight children. She died June 25, 1762, and was buried at St. Mary Aldermary.

Ashton's widow did not long survive him. Her fate is thus described in "A View of the Court of St. Germain's, 1690-95" (printed in the *Harl. Misc.* vi. 395):—

"Mrs. Ashton, widow to Mr. Ashton who was executed for "his being concerned in my Lord Preston's affairs, went to the "court of St. Germain's, after her husband's death, as thinking "she had some merit to plead for a kind reception, but she was "much deceived. . . . . A few days after her arrival priests were "sent to tell her that nothing but her being a Roman Catholic "could recommend a woman to the queen's service, which the "poor gentlewoman declining to comply with was neglected; "and dying soon after was refused burial till her father, Mr. Rigby "of Covent Garden, as a mighty favour and at great charges "obtained leave from the court of St. Germain's to have her "body brought over to England, and buried her in Covent "Garden Church".

This last statement seems incorrect: at least the parish clerk informs me that there is no such entry in the register. The

* Several interesting relics are still in the possession of some of her descendants. For instance, a carved chair, given by the queen as a christening present; an inlaid cabinet, and an old clock, which had belonged to King Charles II., and one or two similar heirlooms. Some of these are specially mentioned in her will (Will of Maria Ann Isabella Margaretta Beatrix Venn; proved at the Prerog. Court of Cant., 1762). There is no documentary evidence of her baptism. The rest of the family are in the registers of St. Faith, under St. Paul's. She was presumably baptised at the chapel at St. James's, but the registers of these royal chapels do not extend so far back.

family vault of the Rigbys and Ashtons was at St. Faith under St. Paul's. It was here that John Ashton himself was buried the night after his execution at Tyburn, viz., January 28th, 1690-91.

So much for John Ashton himself and his descendants. As regards the task of fitting him into his place in the family line, and of continuing that line beyond the point at which we found it left in the Visitation of 1613, the following documentary evidence is offered :—

I.—Wills.

1. Will of William Ashton, of Penketh ; proved at Chester, by his widow Elizabeth, March 5th, 1668-9. He mentions "my "brother Ashton", and his sons and daughters, John, Thomas, Peter, Katharine, Frances, and Magdalen: "my brother Andrewe", and his son John: "my brother and sister Dupney" [Dupuy ?] : "my sister Starky" : "my brother Sander's son Peter Sanders". Thomas Ashton, senior, and Thomas Ashton, junior, are witnesses. (This will is printed in full in the Chet. Soc. Pub. for 1884).

2. Will of Andrew Ashton, of Liverpool, proved at Chester, in 1679. He mentions only his wife Alice, and his son John. He desires to be buried in Farnworth Church, the parish in which the hamlet of Penketh is situated. His executors are Nicholas Fazakerley* of Kirkley [Kirkby], and Thomas Wright of Widnes.

3. Administration of John Ashton, Prerog. Court, Cant., Sept. 20th, 1698, was granted to his father-in-law, Edward Rigby. The widow was then dead ; and apparently only the one daughter Mary was left alive.

4. Will of [Colonel] John Ashton, of Ormskirk, Esquire, [son and heir of Thomas Ashton, of Penketh] dated 18 July, 1707, proved at Chester, 1707 (Piccope MSS., Chetham Library).*

* "Mr. Nicholas Fazakerley [died] January 6, 1679 [-80]."—*A Cavalier's Note Book*, p. 307.

† Colonel Ashton married, before 1688, Katherine widow of John Risley, of Risley, co. Lan., Esquire, the mother of Captain John Risley, of Risley, the last representative of that ancient family, who died Nov. 1st, 1702, aged 27. Captain Risley, in his will, mentions his mother Katherine Ashton, his father-in-law (*i.e.*, stepfather) John Ashton, Esquire, Peter Ashton of Ormskirk, his (testator's) brother Strange Ashton, and his sisters Elizabeth, Ann, and Katherine Ashton.—J.P.R.

He mentions his son Strange and two daughters. His wife Catharine and his brother Peter are the executors.

5. Will of MARY ANN ISABELLA MARGARETTA BEATRIX VENN, proved at the Prerog. Court of Cant, 1762. She mentions certain heirlooms, *e.g.*, the clock and cabinet (mentioned above); also the pictures of her father and mother. These last were bequeathed to her eldest daughter (Mary Gambier), but I have not succeeded in tracing them.

II.—INQUISITIONS POST MORTEM.

Duchy of Lancaster.

1. HAMLETT ASHTON, of Glassbrook [Glazebrook in the parish of Warrington], Feb. 1, 33 Eliz. [A.D. 1591]. He died Oct. 11th, in the preceding year. His will is given in full (apparently only the inventory remains at the Registry at Chester), his father-in-law John Ashton [of Penketh] being an executor. John, eldest son, and Richard and Thomas, younger sons.

2. JOHN ASHTON, of Penketh, Feb. 3, 20 Jac. [A.D. 1623]. Thomas Ashton, son and heir of Christian Ashton, daughter of John Ashton, over 30 years of age at the death of the latter. Julian Ashton, widow of John Ashton, still living at Penketh. The daughters, nephews, and heirs of John Ashton were Timothea Crosby, wife of John Crosby, aged 46; Margaret Heywood, wife of Robert Heywood, aged 37; Ann Manwaring, wife of Andrew Manwaring, aged 39; John Harrison, son and heir of Elizabeth and Peter Harrison, aged 8.

3. JOHN ASHTON, of Glassbrook, held at Preston, Oct. 7, 22 Jac. [A.D. 1624]. John Ashton died August 18th in the preceding year, possessed of the fourth part of the Glassbrook estate. Hamlett Ashton, his son and heir, was aged 3 years on the 28th July previous.

III.—PARISH REGISTERS.

1. *Farnworth (in which Penketh is situated).*[*]

Burials.

1620, June. John Ashton, arm[r], of Penketh.

[*] Sent to me by the Vicar of Farnworth.

1625, March. Maria, d^r^ of Thomas Ashton, of Penketh.
1626, Novr. Isabella Ashton, of Penketh.
1639, July. Arthur Ashton, of Penketh.
1641, March. Margaret Ashton.
1641, March. Elizabeth Ashton, of Penketh.
1645, July. Thomas Ashton, arm^r^, of Penketh.
1663, Sep. Maria, d^r^ of Thomas Ashton, arm^r^, of Penketh.
1667-8, Jan. 29. Alice Ashton, of Penketh.
1668-9, Jan. William Ashton, gen^s^, of Penketh.
1675-6. Feb. 18. Thomas Ashton, arm^r^, of Penketh.
1678, Ap. 28. John Ashton, of Penketh.
1684, Aug. 15. Magdalen Ashton, of Penketh.
1685-6, Mar. 17. Mary, d^r^ of Mr. John Ashton, of Penketh.

Baptisms.

1665, Oct. John, son of Arthur Ashton, of Penketh.
1685-6, Mar. 17. Mary, d^r^ of John Ashton, of Penketh, Esqr.

---

2. *Warrington (Penketh is only 2 or 3 miles from Warrington).**

Burials.

1593, Nov. 16. William, son to Hamlet Ashton, late of Glasbruck, gent.
1604, Oct. 18. Alice, daughter to John Aston, gent.
1612, Sep. 27. Margaret, d^r^ to John Aston, gent.
1616, Aug. 2. Thomas Ashton.
1623, Aug. 19. John Ashton, of Glasbrucke, gent.
1630, Aug. 13. An infant daughter unto George Ashton, gent.
1643. Several "soldiers under Captain Ashton" buried.
1654, July 24. John, son to Mr Hamlet Ashton, of Glassbrook.
1651, Sep. 21. "Thomas Ashton that was married into Dallam."
1663, Sep. 10. Mr Hamellet Ashton:—"This Hamlet Ashton was hanged at Chester for murder."
1664, Nov. 6. Alice, widow to Mr Hamlet Ashton, of Glassbrook.
1690-1, Mar. 2. Mr Hamlet Ashton de Glassbrook.

* The extracts from the Warrington and Ormskirk Registers were communicated by Mr. J. Paul Rylands, F.S.A.

Baptisms.

1607, May 14. Edward, son to William Ashton, gent.
1614-5, Mar. 16. John, son to Thomas Ashton, gent.
1616, July 28. Thomas, son to Thomas Ashton, gent.
1617-8, Jan. 13. William, son to Thomas Ashton, gent.
1620, Oct. 9. Christian, d^{r} to Mr Thomas Ashton.
1622, April 11. Kateren, d^{r} to Thomas Ashton, Esqr
1623, May 15. Elizabeth, d^{r} to Thomas Ashton, Esqr
1625-6, Mar. 2. Margaret, d^{r} to Thomas Aston, Esqr
1685, April 8. Marie, d^{r} to Mr John Ashton, Captain.

Marriage.

1602-3, Jan. 5. Robert Hewood, gent., and Margaret Ashton.

---

3. *Ormskirk* (Piccope MSS.).*

Baptisms.

1689, Nov. 5. Anne Ashton.
1691, July 2. Strange Ashton.
1693, June 1. Katherine Ashton.

Burials.

1707, July 22. Col. John Ashton.
1756, June 3. Strange Ashton.

Marriage.

1710-11, Feb. 6. Anne Ashton and Stanley Werden of Tulketh, gent.

---

4. *St. Faith under St. Paul, London.*

Baptism.

1686, June 29. John, son of John and Mary Ashton.

Burials.

1686, June 30. John, son of John and Mary Ashton.
1689, May 20. Edward, son of John and Mary Ashton.
1690-91, Jan. 28. John Ashton, Mr. Rigby's son-in-law, was buried.

* The extracts from the Warrington and Ormskirk Registers were communicated by Mr. J. Paul Rylands, F.S.A.

1691, Aug. 11. —— Ashton [no Christian name] grandchild of Edward Rigby.

1710-11, Mar. 1. Mr. Edward Rigby was buried.

IV.—ROYALIST COMPOSITION PAPERS: SECOND SERIES: VOL. XXVIII.

THOMAS ASHTON was in arms against the Parliament, but submitted Nov., 1644. Is seized of mansion of Penketh, land, wind and water mills, &c., of the yearly value of £28 10*s.*; and other lands. Has to pay £30 per annum to his younger brothers Andrew and William and his sister Christian: three other sisters mentioned, Katharine, Elizabeth, Margaret. There is a certificate signed by Benjamin Spencer, minister of Bromley, Bow, that Thomas Ashton was, in April, 1646, residing in Bow parish.

V.—MISCELLANEOUS MINOR NOTICES.

1. In a narrative, published by the Chetham Society (vol. ii. p. 83; see also pp. 47, 51), it is stated that a "Captain Ashton, of "Penketh, eldest son of his father"—also described as "Master "Ashton of Penketh, junior"—was killed in the attack on Bolton, Feb. 16th, 1642-3.

2. *Roger Lowe's Diary.*

Sep. 7, 1663. "Hamlett Ashton was hanged at Chester for "killing a tapster at Nantwich."

Sep. 10, 1663. "It was a very rainy day. This day Hamleth "Ashton was at Warrington buried, being "Monday before hanged at Chester for "murder."

3. *Gray's Inn Admission Register.*

1584, July 2. Hamlet Ashton of Glazebrook admitted.

1634, Nov. 29. Thomas Ashton, second son of Thomas Ashton of Penketh, arm^{r}, admitted.

4. *Marriage Licence; Vicar General's Office.*

1685, Dec. 15. John Ashton, Esq., aged about 32, of St. Martin's in the Fields, and Mary Rigby, aged about 19,

daughter of Edward Rigby, mercer, of St. Augustin [*i.e.* "St. Faith under St. Paul"] at Great St. Helen's.

VI.—Cheshire Funeral Certificates.
(Record Society, 1882.)

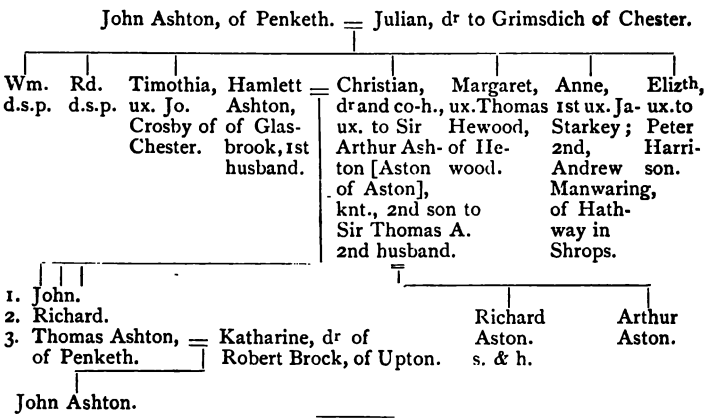
(Dame Elizabeth Aston, late wife of Sir Thomas Aston, of Aston in Cheshire, 1606.)

"Sir Arthur Aston, second son to Sir Thomas Aston and Dame "Elizabeth, married Christian, daughter of John Aston [Ashton] "of Penketh, in the county of Lancaster, Esq., by whom he had "issue, Richard Aston, his eldest son, and Arthur Aston, second "son."

VII.—MS. at Gonville and Caius College.

In a MS. in our own College library (MS. 523) there is a pedigree which is carried on a little further than the published one of 1613. It occurs in a folio volume of Lancashire pedigrees. Its authorship is uncertain, but it is in substantial agreement (allowing for difference in the spelling of the names, and certain other unimportant points) with Harl. MS. 2086, in the British Museum.

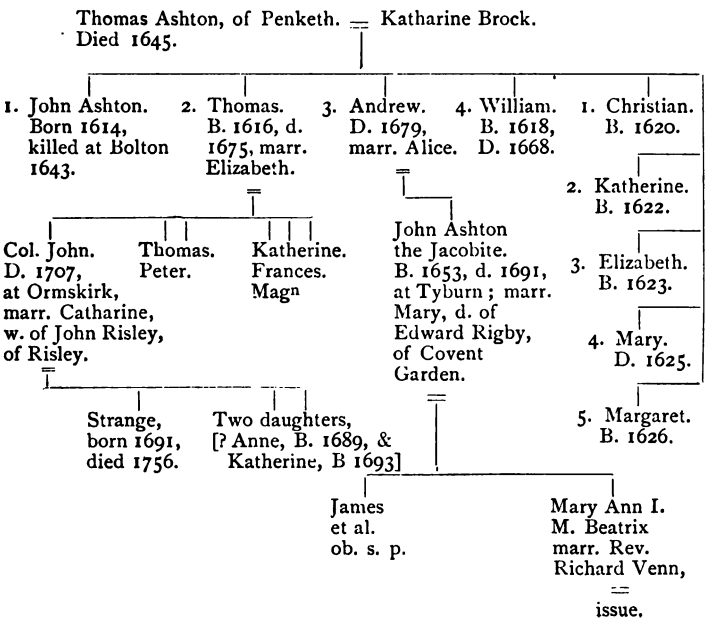
The last three generations are given thus :—



The above list contains the main facts and dates, so far as I have been able to collect them. One is tempted to try to put

them all together, in order to solve the puzzle; and I have made some endeavours to do so, but not with any results sufficiently certain to justify the composition of a rather intricate scheme. The fact is, that more evidence is required; and I should be extremely glad if any local antiquarian with opportunities of enquiry on the spot (especially in the Chetham Library, the Probate and Episcopal Registries at Chester, &c., &c.), which I cannot enjoy, would kindly furnish me with such. The principal desiderata clearly are the wills of Thomas Ashton, who died in 1675; and of Alice, widow of Andrew Ashton, who died after 1679. I cannot find these either at Chester or in London.

Confining, however, our attention to John Ashton the Jacobite, I think that any one who will pick out the requisite references from the above data will probably agree with me that he was most likely the son of Andrew Ashton, of Liverpool, and that the arrangement of some of his nearest relatives may stand as follows :—



In the Liverpool Burgess Roll of 1644 the name of *Andrew Ashton* (No. 162) appears with the prefix "Captn", and from its position on the list would seem to have been added at the time the Royalist forces held the town. It continues in all the lists down to and including that of 1675. In the rolls of 1671 and 1675 the name of "Major" *Thomas Ashton*, apparently inserted about 1668, occurs as No. 505 and No. 423 respectively: this was probably Andrew's brother Thomas, and the Thomas Ashton of Penketh who, as previously mentioned, had to compound for his estates under the Commonwealth (*Roy. Comp. Papers*, vol. 28, No. 1473).

In the Charter granted to Liverpool by James II. in 1685, the name of *John Ashton* Esquire, is inserted among the 15 "out-burgesses" nominated on the Common Council appointed by the Charter. This John Ashton did not take his seat, however, until 22nd June, 1686, under which date there is the following entry in the Liverpool Corporation Records (vol. iv. p. 436):—

> "John Ashton of Penketh Esquire tooke the oath of a "Comon Councell-man wth all the other Oathes by Law "required and subscribed."

This name does not occur in any list of the Council after 1691, a fact which supports the presumption derived from the description "of Penketh" that it is that of the Jacobite who is the subject of this paper.

ROCHDALE IN THE BEGINNING OF THE 17TH CENTURY.

By Lieut.-Col. Fishwick, F.S.A.

(Read 4th November, 1886.)

AS the original parish of Rochdale was some 12 miles long and 4 miles wide, it would present too great an area to be satisfactorily dealt with within the limits of a paper like the present. I shall therefore confine myself to the town of Rochdale and its immediate vicinity, and, as far as practicable, limit the period so as to include only the years intervening between the death of Queen Elizabeth and the opening of the "Long Parliament"—thus avoiding, on the one hand, the fierce religious persecutions of the "Virgin Queen"; and, on the other, the deadly feuds between the King and the Parliament, and the Cavaliers and Roundheads. From 1603 to 1640 was a period during which many important national events took place; but the country was so far at peace with its neighbours as to permit of much attention being given to the development of trade and commerce, and it was at this time that many of the towns in Lancashire first began to rise out of their obscurity; it is proposed, therefore, to bring together such scattered fragments of evidence as can be discovered bearing upon the state of Rochdale at this period, and thus present to ourselves a view of the town as it was then—a view no doubt imperfect and perhaps but ill defined—but yet one the outlines of which as well as many of its details shall be drawn by those who were themselves witnesses of what they describe.

In most English villages the Church is the centre from which the streets radiate in several directions, and around which are

clustered all the chief buildings of the place. In Rochdale, however, this was not the case, but (for reasons which will be presently seen) the houses had the appearance of running away from the venerable Parish Church,—which appeared externally then much as it did before the recent alterations and additions—its low and massive tower, perched on its commanding eminence, formed a conspicuous object for miles around, and the sound of its bells echoed far and wide along the valley of the Roche. In the tower was a clock, but the chimes were not added for at least a century afterwards, and there were then five bells. To the Church there were three doors, one in the west end and two in the south side, one of which was called the little door. The main entrance was as now, and there was also a porch,* which was replaced by one built in 1700 by the then vicar, Dr. Pigott.†

The south porch, as was common at this period, was used as a place in which proclamations were made by the Sheriff's officer.‡ Here also all notices of rates and other parochial matters were posted, and frequently it was the place appointed where legacies were to be paid and bargains for sale of land ratified and completed. From an Inquisition taken in 1610, after the death of Thomas Holt of Gristlehurst, mention is made of a rental of £20 to be paid yearly at Ladyday and Michaelmas, "at or in the "south porch of the Parish Church of Rochdale."§ On 14th Oct., 1639, John Healey, yeoman, surrendered 2 acres, 3 roods, and 34 falls,‖ out of the wastes of Healey being before the door of the said John Healey, to the use of Robert Chadwick, of Healey, gentlemen, and James ffeilding, yeoman, that they might be seised of the same, to the use of Richard ffrythe, then Reader of the chapel of Whitworth; the arrangement being that John Healey was to pay to Richard ffrythe 50*s.* a year, by equal payments at Christmas and Midsummer, "at ye church of Rochdale "South Porch, betweene the hours of 10 of the clocke in y^e^ "morning and 2 in the afternoon."**

* Repaired in 1646, at a cost of £6. (Churchwardens' account.)
† *Not. Cest. Chet. Soc.*, vol. xix.
‡ *Notes and Queries*, iii. xii. 359.
§ Inq. Post-Mort. Record Off. xx. 63.
‖ A Fall = a perch.
** Manor Survey, 1626.

The church had no galleries, the west gallery not being erected until 1693 and the south one in 1699.

At the east end of the south aisle was the Trinity Chapel, which was founded as a Chantry in 1487, and here in pre-Reformation times, the priest twice a week prayed for the founder with *De profundis.* The chapel in the beginning of the 17th century belonged to the Butterworths of Belfield. The other chantry, dedicated to St. Katherine, was at the east end of the north aisle, and had probably before this time either disappeared entirely or was the portion of the church then used as a vestry. The body of the church was almost entirely free from benches or pews, and the floor was covered with rushes, with here and there a gravestone.

It was now that the fashion of each family wishing to be seated by itself in church began to obtain.

In 1621, the vicar and churchwardens, with the consent "of "the gentelmen and cheefe yeomen," allowed Edward Leigh, of "Rochdale towne for to erect and set by a forme in a vacant "place over agaynst the litell doore of the south syde of the "church on the outsyde of the chancell to the use of him his "wife and familie theire to sit and heare devine service and "sermon," and the same was "erected and bilded very decentlye "and in no sort offensive to anie one of the inhabitants."*

In 1635, the chancel was repaired, at the cost of Sir John Byron, who was then farmer of the rectorial tithes; the floor was paved and the seats "uniformed Quire wise and the rest decently re-"paired and adorned."† Possibly a portion of these seats were those which, in the next century, were known as the "Yeomanry "Seats," and about which there were parochial disputes which excited great interest at the time.‡ At the visitation of 1611 it was reported that there was no cushion for the Pulpit, neither was there a cloth for the Communion Table, and it was also alleged that there had been no "perambulation" of the parish that year—considering the size of the parish this is not to be wondered at.

* Raines' Lanc. MSS., 1, 2.
† Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1635.
‡ Dr. Ray's MS.

The churchyard would be surrounded with a thorn fence, with here and there a stately tree; and one means of access to it was through a "stile," which gave the name to the adjacent street. The memorials of the dead, in the shape of tombstones, were but few, and in a corner of the yard was a bone house, which was rendered necessary as old graves were re-opened to make room for the new deceased. It was considered a mark of distinction to be buried inside the church, and at this period but few of the relatives of those interred in the yard ever placed a stone to mark the spot where they were buried. For burial inside the church a fee of 3*s.* 4*d.* was paid to the churchwardens.*

A sun-dial was in the churchyard, which was replaced in 1783.

Just across the low fence at the west end of the yard stood the Vicarage, not exactly where the present house is, but a few yards behind it. The Vicarage was a "small half-timbered structure, "and covered with thatch," and some parts of it were, in 1724, described as "very ancient and damp, the north end with the "gavel at the south end containing a parlour, a passage, and a "kitchen, being of timber and much decayed."† In 1610, the then Vicar is said to have cut down six trees from the copyhold manor land to build his house withal.‡

North of the churchyard were two meadows extending to the town bridge.§

The glebe estate consists of 134 Lancashire acres. This large tract of land was at this time almost unbuilt on, but where houses had been erected they would only be of the order now known as "jerry built," as the Vicar had no power to grant long leases. The land consisted of meadow and pasture, and considerable acreage was sown with corn. There were tithe barns in Buersall, Butterworth, and other parts of the parish.‖ In 1783, there were only 200 houses and cottages on the glebe land.** The Parliamentary survey of 1650 gave the value of glebe land rents as £160 a year, and the tithes of Castleton as £60 per annum.

* Churchwardens' Accounts, 1641.
† Lambeth Leases. Raines' Lanc. MSS. xi. 210.
‡ Manor Survey.
§ *Ibid.*
‖ Dr. Ray's MSS.
** Church Terrier.

The rectorial tithes were leased by the Archbishop of Canterbury to Sir John Byron.

Nearly opposite the south-east corner of the Church stood the Grammar School, which was built of rough stone and covered with heavy flag slates. Its inside dimensions were 60 feet by 20 feet. Adjoining the school was the master's house, which consisted of a single chamber, approached externally by a flight of stone steps. The building was kept in repair at the expense of the parish. The head master's salary was £15 a year, and the usher received £2, for which sum they were to give free education to 150 scholars. The payment of these sums was a charge upon Sir John Byron, as farmer of the rectory.

Between 1603 and 1640 there were six head masters, three at least of whom were sons of Rochdale people. Richard Holt, schoolmaster of the Grammar School, died in December, 1605, and from his will, proved at Chester, it appears that he was a married man and had an interest in property in Spotland. To his usher, John Chadwick, he left a treatise on "Paul's "Epistles"; to James Holt, of Rochdale, he left a Bible, a Greek Lexicon and a Thomas' Latin Dictionary. To the Vicar he bequeathed "Buden's Commentaries upon the Greek Tongue." His library was valued at 30*s.*, his apparel at 52*s.*, and a stone of black wool at 11*d.*

From the Grammar School began the steep street then as now called Church Lane. As this was all glebe land, the houses in it were probably small, of rude construction, and with thatched roofs. From the school, another road (afterwards School Lane) led to the Vicar's Moss and on to the highroad to Milnrow; and from Church Stile (then known by that name) a road or lane led to Milkstone, past Deeplish, and on to Lower Place, from whence across Buersall Moor, to Oldham. From Church Stile the road to the west passed a tenement called Goose Lane, and so on to the "High Street to Manchester".

From the bottom of Church Lane the road ran along the river side to the end of Packer Street. In Packer Street, or rather "the Packer," as it was then called, were a few houses and small

shops, and adjoining it on the east were Packer Meadows, where doubtless the drivers of pack horses were accustomed to turn in their "galloways" and horses. At the top of the street was a very narrow passage called the Gank, which connected the Packer with Church Lane.

There is reason to believe that the "Church steps" were in some form now existent. The Churchwardens' accounts for 1660 contain an item of £1 4*s.* paid for 8 loads of "great stones from "Blackstone Edge ffor the stepps".

Between the church and the bottom of the Packer there were no buildings; the river was crossed by a bridge, at about the same place as it is now crossed, and standing on that bridge the river on the right and left would be seen wending its way between green fields and meadows, with here and there a farm building. North of the bridge began the High Street* (subsequently called the Broad Street, and now Yorkshire Street), on the one side of which was "The Butts" and on the other the "Great House." The Butts, of course, was so called from its being the place where the inhabitants resorted to practice with the bow, archery being one of the sports which James I. declared to be lawful on the Sunday, and which he enjoined upon all church-going people after Divine service. Bear and bull-baiting was also a common pastime of our Rochdale forefathers, but this was not allowed on Sunday. There was a recognised keeper of the bears, called the "bearward". That archery was still popular in Rochdale is shown by the will of one John Dewhurst (proved at Chester in 1636), who is described as of half-acre in Spotland, *Fletcher*.† He left one half of his goods to his wife Sisley, and the rest, except certain legacies, to his brothers Thomas and Robert. From the inventory of his effects (in which the testator is described as of "Chadwick in Rachdale,") it appears that *inter alia* he died possessed of—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
2 Kyne	6	13	4
Bedding	11	14	8

* High Street probably merely meant the highway.
† Fletcher = an arrow-maker, hence the family name Fletcher.

	£	s.	d.
Bedstead	4	0	0
Bedstocks	1	0	0
Lynnen	2	15	0
Cupboard	0	15	0
Wool	8	10	0
Table and buffets...	0	17	0
one forme	0	1	0
Wooden vessels	1	7	0
Earthen pots...	0	4	0
two payre of loomes	1	3	0
Combs, wheeles, cards, one payre of Stack cards	0	7	0
Chairs and stools	0	4	0
Cushions	0	13	0
Arrow wood and bowes	0	12	0
Arrow heads	0	5	0
Work loomes...	0	3	0
Meale and groates...	4	0	0
beefe and suit	0	13	4
yarne and wool	0	13	4
Butter and cheese...	0	16	0
Cheese press	0	2	0
in huslemt* and other things	0	3	0
Apparel...	3	0	0

From this list it would appear that arrow making was on the decline, and the "fletcher" added to his trade a little farming and weaving.

The "Great House," on the other side of the High Street, stood in a garden which sloped down to the water's edge. A part of this house still remains, and was for many years known as the "Amen Corner Inn," a name given to it from the fact that its landlord at one time was the parish clerk.

Of this house, as it stood in 1692, the title deeds furnish a detailed account. It is described as "that burgage or dwelling-"house, commonly called the 'Great House,' situate upon the "west side or end of a court within the Gates called the Lower "Gates." It was let in several tenements, one consisting of "the porch, the body of the house, the kitchen, the brewhouse

* Hustlement = odds and ends.

" buttery, the little parlour, the great parlour, the staircase, the " great chamber over the house, and the chamber of the little " parlour," together with " a place to lay coals in," a garden of " 8 falls," and some vacant land " betwixt the house and the barn " in the lower end of *the Newgate.*"

Another tenement contained " three chambers in the Great " House," occupied by James Milnes; two other chambers were let to Jeremiah Berry, and the rest of the rooms were tenanted by Jane Butterworth.

By deed dated 27th April, 7 Eliz. [1565], Robert Saville granted Edward Holland " all those three messuages in the towne " of Rochdale, upon the River called the water of the Roche, and " upon a river called the Lothborne upon the West side, and upon " the North side upon a house wherein Robert Garside dwelleth, " abuttinge upon the Towne Gate in Rochdale on the East side."* The house where Robert Garside lived appears to be the one afterwards called the Great House, and the Adam Gartside to whom the deed of 1692 conveyed the premises, was undoubtedly purchasing the residence of his ancestors. The " Town Gate," named in 1565, was probably what afterwards was known as the " Lower Gates," and evidently abutted upon the main street.

The land behind the Great House, in 1693, is described as " the " waste place called Newgate," and on the ground now covered by the County Court office and Mr. Ackroyd's shops, there stood a wool shop, described as " on the west of the Broad Street below " the Town Cross and below a small entry " leading to an inn, also a house on the upper side of " an entry, ginnel, or passage " called the Lower Gates, containing the *dole*† of the house, the " room to the street called the Shop or Lattice," three chambers, a parlour, and staircase; behind these buildings were a Horse Mill and a garden, and each tenant had free ingress to the waste land behind. Latticed windows were at this time very common in England.

* Manor Survey, 1626. It is clear from this that the Town Gate was very near to Lower Gates, if not identical.

† Dole, or portion, here means the part of the house not divided into rooms.

The Lothborne, or Lautburn, is now nearly all covered over. It was at this time an open stream of considerable size, which arose in the high lands about what is now called "The Mount." It flowed across the fields where are now Union Street and Chetham Street, through the Market Place to Newgate, and emptied itself into the Roche nearly opposite the Wood.

The inn to which the small passage just referred to led was the "Bell" [or the Blue Bell], which was, in 1626, described as "in "the High Street at the East end of Rochdale." The house was still standing in the beginning of this century. Passing on to the corner of Lord Street, we find ourselves in the old Market Place, abutting upon which were several inns, one called the Bull being on the northeast side of the street; on the same side was also (on the site now covered by Mr. Best's shop) the Eagle Inn, which has long since disappeared. In the end of last century it was a "lofty building, in part lath and plaster style, with high "and pointed gables, and having a public stair in front as an "approach to the upper rooms."* Another inn on the same side was called the White Hart, and was kept by James Pares. Opposite the Eagle stood what was left of the Market Cross, with no doubt a pillory and stocks, and in the open space around was held the market. In 1626, an inn, with the sign of the King's Arms, and several other houses were claimed to be part of the possessions of Robert Holt, Esq., but the Manorial Survey of that date contains a memorandum to the effect that "he hath noe deeds for anie of these houses, and it is vulgarlye "reported that all are built within these fourscore years upon a "waste peice of ground, being open to the street and formerlye "called the new markett place, and where the market was kept." This inn stood near to the market steps, now leading from the market to Yorkshire Street, so that it is clear that in the 16th and 17th centuries the market was held very nearly on the same site as at present. The right to hold a market in Rochdale was granted by Henry III. to Edmund de Lacy in 1240, and was originally held on a Wednesday. The fairs for cattle were held three times a

* *Rochdale in 1745 and 1746.*

year. As Rochdale was the centre of a large district, the markets and fairs in the 17th century must have been important gatherings. In addition to the three fairs there was the ancient rush-bearing, which was held on the day the fresh rushes were carted to the church to replace the old rushes which covered the floor. Camden calls Rochdale a market town of no small resort. Near to the market, but across the street, was a house occupied by Thomas Holmes,* which was reputed to have been "antiently "the milne house", that is, the mill where the lord of the manor ground the corn for his tenants. On the southwest side of the High Street was a "horse mill."

Besides the inns already named, doubtless there were two or three others, one of which would be near the Parish Church, for not only was Rochdale market a great place of resort, but the town was a convenient calling place between Yorkshire and Manchester.

One of the landlords of one of these hostelries was James Whitehead, who died in March, 1636, and whose will was proved at Chester. He left everything to his wife Ann, except certain legacies, amongst others £40 to his daughter Elizabeth, to be paid to her by Edward Whitehead, of Birchanlee, and Edward Butterworth, of Windibanke, yeomen. To his godson, Alexander Scolefield xx*d.* To his goddaughter, Ann Whitehead, 2*s.* To the sons of his brother-in-law, William Leigh, vi*d.* each. The inventory of his effects furnishes the following details :—

INVENTORY.

	£	s.	d.
9 Swyne...	5	0	0
1 Cowe	2	10	0
In the chamber over the parlor one bed and cloathes thereunto belonging	1	10	0
Two boards and 4 chests	2	0	0
In the little parlor one bed with cloathes, one board one chest and one cupboard...	5	10	0
In the chamber over the Buttery two beds with furniture to the same	1	6	0

* Manor Survey, 1626.

	£	s.	d.
One table in the house and one little board in the little parlor...	0	12	0
One bed and bed cloathes in the buttery	1	13	4
Pewter and Brass...	8	0	0
One table in the out parlor...	0	13	4
Chair & cushions	1	10	0
Wobden vessels	4	10	0
Beef & bacon	1	10	0
One spade, shovell, one saw & other things ...	1	0	0
Linen	3	0	0
Trenchers, potts & glasses	0	10	0
His apparell	4	0	0
Debts due to the deceased	92	12	0

From the large sum owing to this departed landlord, it is evident that he did not act up to the old rhyme :—

> " Since man to man is so unjust,
> I cannot tell what man to trust ;
> My liquor's good, 'tis no man's sorrow :
> Pay to-day, I'll trust to-morrow."

The remainder of the High Street, between the market and the Chetham Street of to-day, was no doubt made up of shops and houses, many of which were half-timbered and thatched with straw. After ascending the steep narrow street, the buildings would become wider apart, and between them were visible the green fields. Somewhere about where the late Mr. Ainsworth Crook lived, was a large house surrounded with upwards of 28 acres of meadows and pasture, and here, in 1626, resided Richard Entwistle. He married Grace, the daughter of Robert Chadwick, of Healey Hall, and at this time his father (also called Richard) lived at Foxholes, which was a fine example of the Elizabethan style of architecture. The first Entwistle of Foxholes was Edmund, whose father obtained the property through his wife, Alice, the daughter of Henry Bradshaw of Bradshaw. The Richard of Townhead afterwards removed to Foxholes, and died there about 1645. The house at Townhead, in the 16th century, was known as Sydhall.

Hamer Hall, in 1626, was tenanted by Edmund Hamer, and it was described as " that capital messuage with garden, 20 acres of

"land and 20 acres of meadow, with common right of pasture "and turbary." Near to it were two smaller houses and a water corn-mill, then known as Hamer Mill. The Hamer family were living here in 1471, and continued to do so until 1808.

Buckley Hall was also at this time a "fair mansion," with its demesne lands and water corn-mill—here the Buckley family lived.

Returning to the Castleton side of the town and taking the high road to Manchester, we come upon a house with three closes of land, called Castle Hill, which was part of the possessions of the Duchy of Lancaster, and said (in 1626) to be the "reputed scite "of a castle sometime standinge there, but now clean defaced." It was tenanted by Gabriell Taylor, who had it on lease for 31 years from the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, 1613, paying for it vi*s.* viii*d.* a year.*

Another portion of the reputed castle site was held by Roger Brierley, clerk (by descent from his grandfather, Roger Brierley). This Roger Brierley, clerk, was the fourth son of Thomas Brierley, of Marland. He is said to have been the founder of a religious sect called the "Brierlists or Grindletonians." He was for some years minister of Grindleton in Yorkshire, and afterwards held the perpetual curacy of Burnley Church, where he died in 1637. During his life he underwent much persecution, at one time kept prisoner at York pending the hearing of fifty charges against him of false teaching and the like, not one of which was proved, and he was set at liberty and allowed to continue his ministry. Roger Brierley was also a poet. His sermons and poems were published in 1677, under the title of "a Bundle of Soul-convinc- "ing, Directing and Comforting Truths; clearly deduced from "diverse Texts of holy Scripture, and practically improven both "for Conviction and Consolation: Being a brief summary of "several Sermons preached at large, by that faithful and pious "Servant of Jesus Christ, Mr. Rodger Breirly, Minister of the "Gosple at Grindleton in Craven." The preface to this scarce book tells us that Brierley's "life and conversation were comely "in the eyes of the sons and daughters of Sion and beautiful in

* Manor Survey.

"the streets of that city, so that none could lay shame thereon."* Some of the poems possess considerable merit, and are not without both wit and humour. The following lines conclude the poem on "Self Civil War":—

"I am not with my self, as I conceive
Wretch that I am, my self, my self deceive.
Unto my self, I do my self betray
I from my self, banish my self away,
My self agrees not with my self a jot,
Knows not my self, I have my self forgot
Against my self I have mov'd wars unjust
I hurt my self and I my self distrust
My self I follow, and my self I fly
Besides my self and in my self am I
My self am not my self—another some
Unlike my self and like my self I am
Self sons self furious and then way-ward else
I cannot live with—not without my self."

An elder brother of Roger Brierley was Abel Brierley, who was parish clerk of Rochdale. He died in March or April, 1637. From his will† it appears that he had an interest in a farm at Oldham, which he bequeathed to his nephews, Thomas and Abraham, sons of his brother Thomas. He was also a woollen draper, and lived at his shop, the lease of which he left to his sister Mary, the wife of Gabriel Gartside, the son and heir of Gilbert Gartside of Oakenrod. To the Vicar of Rochdale he gave 10*s.*, and a like sum to the curate, Mr. Johnson.

Our parish clerk must have done a good trade, as at the time of his decease, the "woollen cloaths" in his shops were valued at £160 13*s.*, and he had in "redie money" £147 4*s.* His house was well furnished—he had a bed with curtains and vallance worth £2; he also possessed three "throne chairs," and silver plate to the value of £7 6*s.* 8*d.* It is also noticeable that in one of the rooms he had a carpet, which at that time was certainly a luxury.

Woollen drapers were prospering in those days. John Street, of Rochdale, the father-in-law of Abel Brierley, was also in this business. His will was proved 6th July, 1632. He had leases of a messuage and tenement in Oldham, and of his house and

* Chet. Soc., xiv. 90. † Proved at Chester, 1637.

shop in Rochdale. The following items from the inventory are of interest :—

	£	s.	d.
Woollen cloath	132	4	0
one pair of vallances	0	14	0
one pack saddle	0	4	0
21 ounces of plate, at 5*s.* per oz.	7	15	0
192 lbs. of fether bed and boulsters	4	16	0
7 blankets	0	11	0
1 white cadoe*	0	5	0
a woven cadoe	0	13	0
a coverlet	0	8	0
60 lbs. of pewter, at 10*d.* per li.	2	11	8
1 posnet †	0	1	3

The total valuation, together with debts due to the testator, amounted to the large sum of £458 12*s.*

Castleton Hall where Robert Holt, of Stubley, then lived (in 1626), was "a ffayre mansion house, being built with freestone, "and all offices thereunto, with stables, oxehouse, and dove "house, also gardens, orchards, and courts." Other tenements called Gorehill, Hartley, Brimrod, Goose Lane, and Deeplish, were all held by Robert Holt. Close to Castleton Hall Gates was a meadow called Sparte,—hence the Sparth of modern times. Beyond and around the hall was Castleton Moor.

Before we return to the town, we must note that there was "a "large fish pond, well stored with fishe, called Marland Mere," which covered nearly eight acres of land.

In 1652, William Leach, of Marland, labourer, "did ffish with "a nett in Marland Mere contrary to the statute," and was summoned to appear before the Court Leet, and fined for the offence.‡ In the same year several men were fined by the Court Leet for fishing with a net in the river Roche.

On crossing the Lothburne, near the bottom of Toad Lane, we are in Spotland; and for this township Theophilus Holt, of Grigglehurst, claimed to a court at the Greave, and he also asserted that the manor house was a house called Naden Head.

* Cadoe = Mockadows, a kind of woollen stuff of which cloaks were made.
† A porringer or skillet.
‡ Court Rolls.

A narrow street at that time, and known now as Blackwater, led to the high road to Bury and Spotland. The whole township of Spotland was but thinly populated. Amongst the few houses then erected were Shelfield ("standing in the midst of Bagslate"), Oakenrod, Eller-roade, Half Acre, Chadwick Hall, "a faire "messuage", Holmes, Brodhalgh, The Greave, Brotheroade [Brotherod], Kitbooth, Donnisbooth, Bankhouse, Prickshaw, and Woodhouse.

From the market the steep and narrow Toad Lane soon led to the country. The highway followed the course of the present Heights Lane, past Brownhill and the Heights, the latter being described as lying west from the lane and boundary of Hundersfield, and both of them as having been late the possession of John Paslowe, abbot of Whalley, but now held by Theophilus Holt, whose ancestor, Thomas Holt, obtained it by letters patent from Henry VIII. The road or lane then descended to Shawclough, and went on to Healey Hall and through the wastes of Healey to Ending and Whitworth. What is now known as the "Thrutch" was then called Heley Dene, and Ending was described as Hendon. The Rev. Richard James, B.D., Fellow of Corpus Christi, Oxford, when on a visit to Heywood Hall, wrote a short poem "Iter Lancastrine,"* in which he refers to this picturesque glen :—

> "To Sander Butterworth,† who ledd me cleane
> Through all ye cataracts of Healō Dene."

and he describes the house where he was staying as "Heywood "hall to *trading Rochdale* neere," and there is every evidence to show that in his days Rochdale had become a recognized centre of industry. At the beginning of the 17th century the staple commodity of England was cloth, with a variety of manufactures from wool, and this gave rise to a saying abroad that wool was "England's golden Fleece"; and one writer (in 1645)‡ quaintly puts it, that "the principal reason why in time of Parliament our "Judges do sit in the House of Peers upon wool-sacks is to put

* Cheth. Soc., VII.
† Alexander Butterworth, of Belfield.
‡ A Discourse, consisting of motives for the enlargement and freedom of Trade. London, 1645.

"them in mind of preserving and advancing the Trade and "manufactury of wool." About the year 1613 the woollen trade began to decline, and a Royal Commission was appointed to discover the best means to cause a revival, and a few years afterwards a kind of free trade was established, and certain imposts upon cloth removed, which had been put on by "The Merchant "Adventurers' Company," who were at the same time deprived of the monopoly to dye cloth. Lewis Roberts, in his work entitled *The Merchant Map of Commerce*, published in 1638, gives a graphic account of the extent of England's foreign trade. He writes: "Will you view Muscovia, survey Sweden, look upon "Denmark, peruse the East country, and you shall find the in- "habitants, from the prince to the peasant, wear English woollen, "feed in English pewter, sauce with English Indian spice, and "send to their enemies sad English leaden messengers of death. "As for Spain, if you pry therein, from the prince's palace to the "poor man's cottage, he will vow to God there is no clothing "comparable to the English bay, nor any pheasant excelling a "seasonable English *red herring*."

Before 1622, wool was 33*s.* a tod* = 1*s.* 2*d.* a lb.; in 1622 it fell to 18*s.* a tod or 8*d.* a lb.; in 1641 it had again risen to 24*s.* a tod. In Shakespere's time 11 wethers produced a tod of wool. [See "A Winter's Tale," IV. 2.]

The clothier of the 17th century often employed a large number of persons, who received from him the wool and returned it to him as cloth, the manufacturing being done at their own houses. The woollen trade in Rochdale was such that a deputy "aulnager"† was appointed for the town. The goods made were bayes-cottons,‡ friezes, kerseys, &c. The fuller's trade was also well represented, in Spotland there were at least half-a-dozen walk mills, (that being the name by which fuller's mills were then designated), one of which was on "the river of Spotland," others were at Greave, at Hill House, at Hamer, and on the Roche. There were also

* A tod equals 28lbs.

† Aulnagers were officers appointed to see that cloth was properly sealed and of the correct weight.

‡ Really of wool, though called cottons.

several corn mills, all of which were of course worked by water power.

Several dyers were early in the century established in the town, one of whom, Thomas Howse, appears from the Inventory preserved at Chester, to have done a good business—*inter alia*, he had in his possession at the time of his death, "lead, wood tubbs, "and implements of his trade," worth £20; "allome, logwood, "brass and copper," worth 57*s.* 8*d.*; "3 standing beds and a "truckle bed," valued at 54*s.* 4*d.*; he had also 3 feather beds, and linen (worth £4 11*s.*), a "muskett with implements," valued at 10*s.*; and a Bible, estimated to be worth 8*s.*

As in those times everyone who travelled far rode on horseback, a saddler or two would be required in the town. One of these was Abraham Leigh, whose will was proved in 1623. The inventory gives a very large stock of saddle-trees, saddles, bridles, bits, spurs, pillions, collars, and the like; and the list of debts owing to the deceased shows that his was by no means a ready-money business. Some of the native tradesmen were dignified by the name of "merchants," as was one Philip Watson, who, in 1619, gave evidence in London in the cause of "Lady Lake and her "daughters."*

It is remarkable that nearly all the leading families of Rochdale in the 17th century have either become extinct or left the neighbourhood. Of those who entered pedigrees in 1613 and 1664-5, there is scarcely a descendant left. The families whose descents were recorded were—Chadwick of Chadwick, Butterworth of Belfield, Garside of Rochdale, Holt of Stubley, Howarth of Howarth, Schofield of Schofield Hall. There were, besides these, several others who either had no pedigree to show or who did not care to exhibit it. There were also in Rochdale many substantial yeomen, whose social position was little if any inferior to the arm-bearing "gentry"—of this class was Richard Linney, who, by will dated 13th March, 1618-19, bequeathed his best cloak and Greek lexicon to Henry Tilston, the vicar.

* State Papers. Dom. series, 1619.

Amongst those who exercised a powerful influence in the town were the vicars.

Joseph Midgley, the son of the former vicar, was educated at the Rochdale Grammar School. He held the living from 1595 to 1606, and is said to have held strong and crude notions, which he maintained with more pertinacity than judgment. He was fond of preaching long sermons, and at one of the Chancellor's visitations it was reported that "the service was shorter than the "book of com'on praier allowed by reason of Sermons." He was a Puritan, and amongst other things he was charged with dealing out the Sacramental Bread in a common basket; he did not wear a surplice nor use the cross at Baptism—for these offences and for not giving due submission to the ecclesiastical court he was deprived of his vicarage in 1606, and was succeeded by Richard Kenion, a Fellow of the Collegiate Church, Manchester—his name not appearing in the Rochdale register, it is believed that he only occasionally lived here. Little is known about him, except that he was buried at Manchester, 27th July, 1615.

Henry Tilson was appointed on the death of Kenyon, and he lived at the Vicarage for 20 years, when [in 1635] he was presented to the prebendal stall of Monmohenock, in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. He was afterwards created Bishop of Elphin. In 1641, the Irish Rebellion broke out, his palace was attacked and pillaged, his library burnt and his goods destroyed, and he fled to England. He died at Soothill, in Dewsbury, 31st March, 1655.

Bishop Tilson is said to have "possessed a cultivated and "enlightened mind, and stood forth in his day honourably dis-"tinguished amongst the clergy as an example of zeal without "bigotry, and of piety without asceticism." Henry Tilson, writing in 1651, narrates that when he first came to Rochdale, the ostler at the inn on the Yorkshire side of Blackstone Edge, called "The Baytinge," told him that if he was going to Rochdale, he advised him "to take with him a great box full of tarre, as he "would find there a great companie of scabbed sheepe"—the

sheep it is presumed were those over which Tilson was about to become the gentle shepherd.

The next vicar was Robert Bath, who was instituted 17th March, 1635. He was a High Churchman, but afterwards adapted his views to the spirit of the times, and became a minister of Presbyterian Classis. In 1662, he was ejected from the living.*

The government of the town of Rochdale in the early part of the 17th century was of a very primitive character. It consisted of a petty sessions of two or three magistrates, a high constable, the court of the Rochdale Manor.

In 1620, the local justices were Robert Holt, of Ashworth Hall, and Samuel Radcliffe, of Todmorden Hall; in 1632 we find also the name of Alexander Butterworth, of Belfield.

The Manor of Rochdale, at the end of the 16th century, was held by the Crown and farmed by Sir John Byron; subsequently it was leased to Sir Robert Heath, and in 1638 it again passed to the Byrons, who ultimately obtained it in fee in 1642, Sir John Byron being made a peer with the title of Baron of Rochdale. The manor originally contained several lesser manors, and was itself subject to the great manor of Clitheroe.

The Court Leet was in those days of considerable importance. It had a large and important jurisdiction. At each court the death of holders of the manor's lands was recorded, with the particulars as to the next heir; the surrenders of land and tenements were noted; a certain class of criminals were indicted and punished; officers were appointed to look after the ways, hedges, ditches, watercourses, and the like. The following examples will illustrate the doings of this court:—

28 July, 1620.

"Roger Howard for keeping an unlawful dog and suffering it to be at "large and for its doing much damage in the waste and common of "the Lord the King," was fined 12*d.*

John Hardman "for sleating† cattle in the waste," 12*d.*

* Vicars of Rochdale, *Chet. Soc.*, New Series, Vol. I.

† Sometimes written "slating." What is meant is probably that he erected a covered shed on the common.

Roger Holt of Donnisbooth "for brawling in the Court and called John "Sheppard a chafering fellow and other contemptuous names to the "bad example of the common people," 12*d.*

At the Court held 16 Sep., 1626, the Jury consisted of—

Robert Chadwick	gentleman...	of Healey
Adam Holt	,, ...	of Castleton
Oliver Chadwick	,, ...	of Spotland
Charles Holt	,, ...	of Castleton
Richard Chadwick	,, ...	of Spotland
John Butterworth Richard Mylne	... ...	of Butterworth
Thomas Healey	... ...	of Spotland
Ottiwell Greave John Whittaker James Crossley John Healey Charles Stott	... ...	of Spotland
Jeffrey Kershaw Thomas Clegg Edmund Rydings	... ...	of Hundersfield
Adam Schofield	... ...	of Spotland

Court held 5 May, 1603.

Isaac and Ann Smith are admitted during three lives to a Messuage and 1½ acres on Monston Edge* late in occupation of Randle Smith dec[d] the Lord's rent 6*d.* to Sir John Byron 2*s.*

9 May 1604.

Abraham Stansfield of Hamer, guardian of Samuel Hamer of Hamer Hall, surrenders to Ottiwell Woolfenden who is admitted during Samuel Hamer's minority to 5ac. 1r. 10p. at Redleach and Ridmires in Spotland, Lord's Rent 1*s.* 9*d.* and to Samuel Hamer 28*s.* 3*d.*

11 April 1609.

The Jury present that Edmund Greave of Farnehill died seized of 7 acres on Shore Moor in Spotland, Ottywell Greave his son admitted. Rent 2*s.* 4*d.*

Amongst the local authorities must not be forgotten the churchwardens, who at this time exercised a much larger power than their modern representatives do, their functions being by no means circumscribed to the narrow limits of the church and churchyard. The earliest churchwardens' account book which has been preserved begins in 1640, in which year the following payments were made :—6*s.* to the clerk for registering the christenings, marriages, and burials, on parchment; £1 6*s.* to Mr. Buerch, the high constable, "for poor prisoners 'ith geoale"; 9*d.* for "mowinge docks 'ith church yeard"; Mr. Halsall, "a poore

* Now known as the Manstone, between Syke and Cartridge Nook.

"minister that did service and preach on the Sabbath Day, Mr. "Bath [the vicar] and Mr. Johnson [the curate] being both "absent," was rewarded with the honorarium of *2s.*

The total disbursements for 1640 amounted to £31 *0s.* 10*d.* From the entries in the year immediately succeeding 1640, it is clear that the wardens held the usual 17th century ideas as to the destruction of "vermin"; for the dead bodies of hedgehogs they gave 3*d.* each, for "fox heads" 1*s.*, and also a small sum for "mouldewarpes."* The bellringers, for ringing on 5th November, were paid 5*s.*, for "Rushbering Day" 1*s.*, and for "Knowlinge at at all sermons [for the year] 5*s.* The clerk for "getting out "rishes and swepinge the church" had 5*s.*

The value of money was of course very much greater in the 17th century than it is now; and labour was also much cheaper. The following examples of the rate of wages per day are gathered from various reliable sources,† and refer to Rochdale or the district:—

An ordinary labourer 6*d.*; a thatcher 10*d.*; a mower of grass iii*s.* an acre; joiners, plasterers and the like 6*d.*; weaving of cloth 1*d.* to 2*d.* a yard; women weeding in the fields 4*d.*

To each of these sums must be added a portion at least of the day's food, which was provided by the employer. The prices of provisions, clothes, and the general necessaries of life were very different from the present time, *e.g.*:—

A fat calf 6*s.* ‡; a quarter of lamb 1*s.* 6*d.*; a couple of chickens 4*d.*; 15 eggs for 6*d.*, a rope of onions 2*d.*: white wine and claret 6*d.* a quart; sack 10*d.* a quart; a fat pig 2*s.*; milk 2d. a quart; a bushel of oats 1*s.* 7*d.*; sugar 20*d.* a lb.; a chaldron of coals (*i.e.* 36 bushels) 20*s.*; candles 5*d.* a lb.; a pair of shoes 1s. 8*d.*; a pair of fine worsted stockings 5*s.*; fustian 2*s.* a yard; a pair of ladies shoes 2*s.* 4*d.*; cloth 6*d.* a yard; kersey 3*s.* 4*d.* a yard; wool 15*s.* a stone.

It is difficult to get at any reliable facts as to the population of the town of Rochdale at this time. The Church Registers, from 1625 to 1640, give an annual death rate of about 180, but the inhabitants of the district for miles round the Parish Church all brought their dead to Rochdale. Probably the inhabitants of

* Moles. In 1683, a payment was made for two otter heads.
† The Shuttleworth Accounts. *Chet. Soc.* xxxv. xli. &c.
‡ These are actual prices given—but of course the prices varied.

the town as then constituted did not exceed 4,000. Immediately after the period which I have marked as the limit for this paper (1640), came the Civil Wars, when Rochdale, like the rest of the Lancashire towns, received a check to its onward progress; but, on the Restoration, and the revival of trade, the vigour and sturdy industry of its inhabitants again came to the front, and steadily and rapidly the good old town rose from a small village with its half-dozen narrow streets, into what we see it at the present time. Vigorous as has been its progress in the past, we must hope that its future may be no less so, for if the time ever comes when towns like this shall fall away into decay, the day will not be far distant when England's greatness—like the glory of ancient Rome—shall have departed from her, and her former strength and power shall have become the theme of the historian and poet.

rant of CREST by Thomas Preston, Ulster King of Arms, to in the CO. DUBLIN, third son of JOHN BENNETT, of R, under date 13th December, 1631 (altered at a later period,

NOTES ON THE ANCIENT CHESHIRE FAMILIES OF BENNETT OF SAUGHALL MASSEY AND BENNETT OF BARNSTON, WITH THEIR COLLATERAL BRANCHES.

By E. M. Hance, LL.B.

PART I.

IN the possession of one of the members of this Society—Mr. Henry Bennett of Bedminster, a Justice of the Peace for the County of Somerset—are several ancient documents (of which reduced fac-similes are given in connection with this paper) relating to the above families. The first is a finely emblazoned pedigree (the work of the elder Randle Holme of Chester—deputy to Norroy King of Arms), tracing the descent of Thomas Bennett, Clerk of the Decrees in the High Court of Chancery in Ireland, from the Bennetts of Saughall Massey (or as it is there called Salghall Massy), in the county of Chester; the second an emblazoned certificate or description of the arms belonging to the said Thomas Bennett; the third an emblazoned certificate of the same arms—accompanied by the grant of a crest—by Thomas Preston, Ulster King of Arms; and the last a certificate purporting to be issued—though unsigned—by Sir William Segar, Garter Principal King of Arms, and confirming a crest and arms therewith emblazoned, as those belonging to Peter Bennett son of Thomas Bennett, of Barnston, in the county of Chester.

Of these documents the only one that is dated is the grant and certificate of the Ulster King of Arms, which was issued on the 13th December, 1631. The pedigree, and description of the arms, of Thomas Bennett—which were no doubt procured with a view to this grant being obtained—must have been prepared earlier in the same year; for the former speaks of John Bennett, father of Thomas Bennett, as "now livinge, 1631, and is 66 yeares "of Age", whereas from another source I find that this John

Bennett died on the 28th September in that year, and that his will was proved the same year at Chester, and possibly also in London. The certificate by Sir Wm. Segar of the arms of Peter Bennett, was—as I gather from a note by the first Randle Holme in Harl. MS. 2142—issued in 1625.

The pedigree—in addition to the original arms of the *Benets of Salghall Massy*, viz., Argent, two bars Gules, within a border engrailed Sable (with which are subsequently quartered those of *Standish of Tadlach*, in the county of Lancaster, viz., Azure, three standing dishes* Argent 2 and 1, a crescent Or for a difference)—contains impalements of the arms of the following families, viz. :—

Bold of Upton, viz., Argent, a griffin segreant Sable, armed and langued Gules; in chief a crescent of the second for difference.

Ogles of Wiston [Whiston], viz., Argent, a fesse between 3 crescents Gules; upon the fesse a mullet Or for difference.

Potter of Prescot, viz., Argent, on a bend Sable 3 crescents of the field, on a canton likewise Argent, a ship of the second upon waves Vert; in sinister chief a crescent of the second for difference.

Bennett of Barnston, viz., Gules, three demi-lions rampant couped Argent, in the centre point a cross-crosslet Or.

Fletcher of Wallasey, viz., Gules, a chevron between 3 laurel leaves erect Argent; upon the chevron a mullet Sable for difference.

Hoskins of Courtduff, viz., Barry of 6 Or and Vert, a bend Gules, within a border engrailed Argent; upon the bend in chief a crescent [? Or] for difference.

These documents—which it will be seen relate to two families of distinct origin, though bearing the same name (the Bennetts of Saughall Massey and of Barnston respectively)—have, during several generations, been handed down from father to son in the family of their present owner. This circumstance therefore—apart from any direct information on the subject—would of itself raise the presumption that that family was in some way derived, not from only one, but from both of the ancient families in question; a presumption which, I think, a subsequent part of this paper will shew to be fully borne out by the facts.

A copy—probably the rough draft—of the pedigree, without

* In the certificate of the Ulster King of Arms these are mis-called "platters."

the arms, but with some additional genealogical particulars, occurs, in the handwriting of the first Randle Holme, in Harleian MS. 2153 (page 71), in the British Museum. In the same volume, either in connection with this draft or at page 96, and in MS. 2142 (page 262, *b*), the genealogist, his son, and grandson, give pedigrees of the Bennetts of Barnston, as well as of collateral branches of those of Saughall Massey—and also one pedigree, presumably but not clearly connected with the latter. The information supplied by these additional pedigrees—the first of which would appear to have been prepared in 1648, and the others respectively in 1628, 1630, 1646, 1652, and 1688—formed the basis of the investigations which have resulted in the preparation of the present paper.

The main pedigree of the Bennetts of Saughall Massey commences with "John Benet of Salghall Massy", who lived in the reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV., and that of the Bennetts of Barnston with "William Benet of Carnesdale", who lived about the reign of Richard III.; but in Randle Holme's draft particulars are given carrying the former family back, with the break of one generation, to the reign of Edward I.

Before going further into detail concerning the families which form the immediate subject of my paper, it may be as well to give a few of the particulars which I have been able to gather in respect of the more ancient families of this name.

From the name itself, as well as from the comparatively important positions occupied at a very early date by some of the persons bearing it, I conclude that at least the older families are of Norman origin; while, from the fact that as far back as the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. we find families bearing this name in such widely distant districts as Cornwall and Cheshire, Devonshire and Nottingham, Southampton and Lincolnshire, Gloucestershire and Norfolk, as well as in Somersetshire, Wiltshire, and Buckinghamshire, it is evident either that the name arose independently in several places or that the original family underwent a most extraordinary process of distribution over the

greater part of the kingdom. The former seems to me the more likely supposition; and the independent origin may, I think, have arisen in many cases from the ancestors of various families having originally held lands from one or other of the Benedictine monasteries in different parts of the kingdom, and having accordingly assumed the name of their patrons as a surname. In a similar manner it appears to me probable that, on the emancipation of the serfs, the latter in many cases took the names of their former lords. It seems hardly likely, for instance, that all the Molineux in this part of the country are descendants of the Sefton family, though it is probable that their ancestors were dependants, in one form or another, of that family. We know that a somewhat similar custom prevailed among the Romans, and that in modern days the emancipated slaves in America are frequently known by the surnames of their late masters*. In some cases, no doubt, the name of Bennett has arisen like many other names from the son assuming the Christian name of his father as his own surname; but this practice (except with the Norman prefix Fitz) arose among a class with whom surnames were not common at the period to which we are able to trace several of the families of Bennett. In the early registers at Neston Parish Church a large proportion of the entries relate to persons of the name of Bennett—many of them in comparatively humble positions in life—and this circumstance is probably due to the fact that, from a very early date, the Benedictine monastery of St. Werburgh in Chester held considerable estates in that and the neighbouring parishes.

In Edward III.'s reign we meet with the name over a still larger area than in the previous century—in Kent, in Suffolk, in Leicestershire, as well as in most of the counties previously mentioned, and even in Ireland. In 51 Henry III. John de Benet—from whom the Benetts of Pythouse in Wiltshire and probably those of Barnston are descended—is said to have been

* During a recent visit to the United States I was much interested to find that my own surname—which is decidedly rare in this country—is of comparatively frequent occurrence in some of the larger cities, and mostly among persons of colour; a fact which I found was attributed to the circumstance mentioned in the text.

Sheriff of Wiltshire; in 19 Edward II. Henry Benet, a member of the Saughall Massey family, was Bailiff of the Castle of Rhuddlan, in what was then the County of Chester but is now that of Flint; in 20 Edward II. John de Benet was Governor of Monmouth Castle; in 11 Edward III. William Bennet was Commissioner of the Customs on Wool in Ireland; and in the following year John Bennet was Escheator of the King for the County of Gloucester.

The most ancient of all the families of the name would appear to be that of the Bennetts of Laleston—descended from a Sir Benet, who came over with the Conqueror, and who settled in the district of Gower in South Wales, on property which seems to have remained by unbroken succession in the family to the present day.

Returning now to the more immediate subject of this paper, I proceed to deal first with the main line of the Bennetts of Saughall Massey; secondly with that of the Bennetts of Barnston; and then with, what I may call, the combined family. Afterwards, in the second part of this paper, I give particulars of such collateral branches as I have been able to trace. On page 96 of the Harleian MS. 2153, there is a note to one of the collateral Bennett pedigrees, "Benet le fitz James del "Wode" [or Wood] "Attorney to Thomas fitz Rafe de Morton, "24 E. III., and conceived to be the original of the Benetts of "Wyrall". This conjecture, however, does not seem to be well founded, as the other pedigrees shew that there were Benets of Salghall Massy for fully 50 years before the date mentioned in this note.

(A.) *The Bennetts of Saughall Massey.*

In his notice of the manor, Ormerod, in his *History of Cheshire*, remarks that the name of Saughall Massey does not occur in Domesday Book; in this opinion he is followed by Canon Hume, Mortimer, and other writers. Notwithstanding these high authorities, I venture to think this statement is incorrect; for, although it is no doubt true that no Saughall with the suffix Massey is therein

mentioned, two manors of that name are, according to Thomas Baines (*Lanc. and Chesh.*, vol. i., p. 546), referred to in that survey—one, near Shotwick, held (with that place, Neston, and Raby) by the Church of St. Werburgh; and another, held with Wyrvin, Landican, Upton near Bidston, Thingwall, and Noctorum, as well as with a place called Poole (which, from its conjunction with the others, I take to be either Poulton Launcelot or Poolton in Wallasey), by William de Malbedeng, one of the chief vassals of Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester. The description of the latter Saughall (which in Domesday follows that of Landechene), in the translation appended to Mortimer's *History of Wirral*, is as follows, viz. :—

"The same William holds Salhale. Leving, who held it, was "a freeman. There are six hides assessable. The land contains "six carucates, of which one and a half is in desmesne; and one "servant, seven villagers, one radman, and four borderers, have "three carucates and a half. There is a fishery there. It was "worth twenty shillings, afterwards twenty-two shillings, and now "forty-five shillings."

Not only the connection with the other manors mentioned, but the spelling of the name (which is very close to the early spelling of the township, Salghall), and the statement with regard to the fishery, much more nearly apply to Saughall Massey than to either Great or Little Saughall—especially if, as seems probable from the given size of the manor, Moreton (which is on the coast) and Bidston, neither of which is mentioned in Domesday, were included in it. This probability is strengthened by the fact that not only did the townships of Bidston, Moreton, Saughall Massey, and Claughton form one parish, but that the manors have always, since the days of Domesday, been held together.

About the reign of Henry II. they formed part of the possessions of the lords of Dunham Massey, descendants of Hamo de Masci, one of the principal barons of Hugh Lupus. It is no doubt from this circumstance that, subsequently to the preparation of Domesday, the suffix Massey was given to the Saughall near Bidston, to distinguish it from the other Saughall near Chester;

which latter I think probably included both the places now known respectively as Great and Little Saughall, and in reference to which I find, from a note in the Harleian MS. before-mentioned (2153) that, in 1093, Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester, and Ermentrude, his countess, gave to the monastery of St. Werburgh in Chester, among other lands, one-half part of "Salehale", of which manor apparently that monastery already possessed a considerable portion.

In connection with the pedigree under consideration it is worthy of note that some of the neighbouring manors to Saughall Massey—Meoles, Wallasey, Caldy, &c.—were held by Robert de Rodelent (nephew, and one of the principal followers, of Hugh Lupus), who "took his name from the ancient castle built by "the Saxons previous to the Norman conquest at Rhudlann "[Rhuddlan], at the foot of the Vale of Clwyd" (*Thos. Baines, Lanc. and Chesh.*, vol. i., p. 323, referring, as his authority, to Odericus Vitalis, p. 522), of which castle Henry Benet was subsequently governor.

The earliest traces of the connection of the Bennetts with Saughall Massey are contained in two deeds, of which Randle Holme gives the substance in Harl. MS. 2153, p. 71*. The first is a release in Latin of lands in Salghall Massy by Richard de Meoles to Peter Benet, under date 43 Ed. III. (1369) †; to this there is a note by Randle Holme, that another release of the same lands was given under the same date by Richard de Meoles to Peter Benet, and that to both deeds there is a seal with the same arms as those which the Bennetts now (1631) wear, viz.: "Argent, two bars Gules, a border ingrailed Sable". In reference to this last statement it may be worth notice that these arms are somewhat similar to those of the Venables, the ancient barons of

* There would appear, however, to have been Bennetts in Cheshire at an earlier date, for there is mention in Harl. MS. 2074, of a "Richard Benneyt," as one of a jury concerning the Manors of Wetenshaw, Monchenesby, and Orleshawe (p. 206), under date 5 Edw. I., and concerning the manors of Dernehale and Overe, in 6 Edw. I. (p. 202).

† In a note to the MS. pedigree there is a reference to a deed in Latin, by which Richard, (probably of Chester—36 *Rep. Rec., App.* II., p. 65) son of Henry de Bruen, released, &c., to Peter Benet, one messuage and one bovate of land in "Villa" of Salghall Massy, 43 Edw. III. In 1397, Henry le Bruen, of *Morton*, was Bailiff of the Hundred of Wirral (36 *Rep. Rec., App.* II., p. 66).

Kinderton, which were—Azure, two bars Argent; and that they still more closely resemble those of five ancient families of the neighbourhood of Furness, as given in the recently published *History of Furness*, viz. :—

1. The Kirkbys of Kirkby.
2. The Barons of Kendal.
3. The Broughtons of Broughton.
4. The Bardseys of Bardsey, and
5. The Prestons of the Manor and Abbey, formerly of Preston Patrick,

—all of which were :—Argent, two bars Gules; but with various heraldic differences, viz. :—

1. A cross moline,
2. A lion passant regardant,
3. A Greek cross,
4. A manche, and
5. A cinquefoil—

all Or, on a canton Gules.

In the adjoining county of Cumberland there were other families with the same general arms, viz. :—

The Dentons of Denton and Warnall;
The Dentons of Cardew; and
The Derwentwaters of Derwentwater (extinct *tempore* Ric. II.—the heiress marrying Radcliffe);

these all bore "Argent, two bars Gules"—the first with "in "chief three cinquefoils Sable"; the second with "in chief three "martlets of the second"; and the third with "on a canton of "the second a cinquefoil Or" (*Lyson's Cumberland*, pp. lxxii and lxxxi).

Whether these resemblances indicate any community of origin, or vassalage, with the Bennetts of Saughall Massey, I am at present unable to state*.

The deed of 1369 indicates that Peter Benet had been for some considerable time in possession of the lands by sub-infeudation. The second deed bears date 22nd January, 4 Richard II. (1381), and is a release by William, the son of William, the son of

* It is also worthy of notice that the arms of Nicholas de Meols, who was witness to Henry III.'s charter to Liverpool, 1229, are given (*Hist. Soc. Trans.* xxxvi. p. 56, note 11), as Argent, two bars Gules, in chief three torteauxes.

The arms of the Cheshire family of Mainwaring, and of the Lancashire family of Washington, are both "Argent, two bars Gules", with other heraldic differences.

John de Stanley, to Peirs Benet and his heirs for ever, of "all "manner of pittures, ———, rents, and moneys" which the said William de Stanley or his "ancestors have had taken or received "of the said Peirs Benet or his ancestors, and of their lands in "Salghall Massy, with the appurtenances in Wyrall". From this deed it would appear that the Benets had at that time been in possession of the lands for some generations.

Connected with these deeds the genealogist gives a short pedigree, commencing with one "Benedictus or Benet", without Christian name*, and his brother Hamo de Benet. The former is father of Henry Benet, "baly", or governor of Rothland [Rhuddlan] Castle†, and of Peter Benet of Salghall Massy,

* To the MS. pedigree there is a note, as follows, viz., "Petrus Benedictus in a pley "[plea] 28 Ed. I. [1300] (B. 256)." This probably relates to the father of Peter and Henry Benet.

† In 4 Edward III., a jury find that this Henry Benet, with Stacy de Bastleye (Eustace de Basterleye), and William de Woure, owes the king £10 3/1½ for "busca", sold them "in "bosco de Moilewyk" [*Abbreviatio Rotulorum Originalium*, p. 41].

In a "Survey of the Castle of Denbigh", made in the reign of Henry VIII., and quoted in *Ancient and Modern Denbigh*, pp. 89-91, the following description is given of the place mentioned in this finding, viz.:—

> "North from the said castle, within one mile of the same, are two fair parks, paled "round, replenished with fallow deer; the one called Garthsnodoech. . . . The "other park is called Mollewike, the herbage whereof, with the keeping of the same, "is granted by the King's Majesty to one Nicholas Fortescue, Esquire, for the term "of his life, and the fee of £4 11/ by the year; the same park being three miles round, "replenished with six score fallow deer, whereof fifty are deer antler, and the rest "are rastall".

In the earlier survey made in 1334 (8 Ed. III.), by "Hugh de Beckele"—a translation of which is printed in *The Records of Denbigh and its Lordship*, by John Williams (of Gwersyllt School, Wrexham)—the following particulars are given, viz.:—

> "Another large inclosed park, which contains four hundred two score and two acres, of "land and wood, called Moillewyk. And the underwood, if cut down, might be worth "eleven pounds eight shillings yearly, and the herbage there is worth twenty-one "pounds six shillings per annum. In all thirty-two pounds fourteen shillings. "Charges ten pounds ten shillings; so the clear annual value, twenty-two pounds "four shillings".

In 17 Edw. III., Henry Benet appears as witness to a deed executed at Rothland [Rhuddlan]—*Harl. MS.* 2074, p. 224. He was also witness to another deed, undated—*ibid.* p. 225.

The following extracts from the Index of Welsh Records (36th Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Rolls) relate likewise to the same person, viz.:—

1325, Oct. 3. *Henry* [*Benet*], Eustace de Basterlegh, William de Woure, Thomas de Hanvile, Ralph le Taillour, Matthew de Wygan, Richard de Knokyn, and Roger Fraunceys, to the Earl of Chester, recognizance for £10 [19 and 20 Edw. II. m. 1 (6).]

1327, April 15, *Henry* [*Benet*] of Rothelan to John Fraunceys, recognizance for 40s. [20 Edw. II. m. 1 (9)].

1330, Nov. 3. Eustace de Basterley, John Fraunceys, *Henry Benet*, and Thomas Brown, to Simon de Ruggeleye, recognizance for £16 [3 and 4 Edw. III. m. 2 (18)].

1332, Oct. 27. Warrant to the Chamberlain of Chester for attermining to Eustace de Basterley the payment of the arrears of the farm of the mills of Rhuddlan, Robert

referred to in the first of the above-mentioned deeds, and himself the father of the Peirs Benet to whom the second deed relates. The younger brother, Hamo de Benet, appears as the father of *Maule*, wife of "Wm. Birkyn de Olerton. 3 R. 2."

The Peirs Benet, party to the deed of 4 Richard II.—probably a young man at that time—was in all likelihood the grandfather of the John Benet of Salghall Massy with whom the pedigree under consideration commences, and who died some time between 1477 and 1496*.

I. JOHN BENET, of Salghall Massy, was born about 1428—being probably grandson of the Peirs Benet just mentioned. He

de Basterlegh, Robert le Creuker, William Wodclef, John de Smalwode, *Henry Benet*, Simon le Cornifer, Henry de Esco, John de Haldenby, William de Wovere, and Robert de Hulton, sureties [6 and 7 Edw. III. m. 1 (2)].

1336, Oct. 8. John Fraunceys, *Henry Benet*, William de Wovere, and Thomas de Hanvil to the Earl of Chester, recognizance for £30 yearly for the farm of the mills of Pentraf and Dissart [10 and 11 Edw. III. m. 1 (1)]; for the farm of the pleas and perquisites of the courts, markets, and tolls, of the Pix of the town of Rothelan, together with the fishery of the Cloit [*ibid.* (2)]; and for £14 yearly for the farm of the meadow of Craghanan [*ibid.* (3).]

as do probably the following also, viz. :—

1384 (? 1348), April 11. Adam le Parker, Richard le Parker, Stephen le Parker, *Henry Benet*, John le Parker, Briceus de Shagh, and Robert le Parker to the Earl of Chester, recognizance [21 and 22 Edw. III. m. 3 (9).]

1360, Nov. 29. *Henry* [*Benet*], pardon to, for the acquisition made by Alice de Tabbelegh [late wife of Henry le Wolf] of land [1 acre of land and wood in Ravenstrete] in Rushton [from Reginald, the great-grandfather of Reginald de Gray, of Ruthin]. [34 and 35 Edw. III. m. 3 d. (1).]

* The following further extracts from the Index of Welsh Records (36th Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Rolls) relate to other, but probably allied, Cheshire Bennetts, viz. :—

1395-6. Under date 9th March, 1395-6, in a writ of livery to Philip son of Urian de Egerton, it is recited that [apparently *ante* 1343] Hugh de Coton granted to David the son of David de Eggerton, the manors of Egerton and Wychehalgh, with the homage and services of (among others) *John son of Hugh Benet*. [19 and 20 Ric. II. m. 5 (1), (2); m. 5 d. (1), (2).]

1397, Nov. 20. *Richard Benet*, appointment of, as an archer of the livery of the Crown, with 6d. a day for life. [21 and 22 Ric. II. m. 22 d. (18), (19); m. 40 (6).]

1400-1, Jan. 22. David le St. Pierre, Richard de Honkeylowe, Richard son of Roger de Cholmundeley, and John son of William de Golburn, sureties in £10 for the good conduct of *Richard Benet of Nantwich*. [1 and 2 Hen. IV. m. 10 (17).]

1406, June 18. Commission of *Richard Benet* of Nantwich, by Henry Prince of Wales, as one of the collectors for the hundred of Nantwich of the fine of 3000 marks, granted by the people of Chester to the king, 3rd Nov., 1403, for having his pardon. [6 and 7 Hen. IV. m. 4 (6).]

1408. In a writ of livery to John Lovel, Kt., reciting the finding of an inquisition, it is stated that *Henry Benet* (among others) held for a term of years land in Copenhale from John Lovel, Kt., late father of the said John Lovel, Kt. [9 and 10 Hen. IV. m. 3 (1).]

was party to deeds in 37 Hen. VI. and 10 Edw. IV.; is mentioned in an almost illegible note to the pedigree by Randle Holme, under date 16 E. IV.; and appears to have died somewhere between the latter date and 1496. He had probably more than one son*, but the pedigrees mention only—

II. THOMAS BENET, of Salghall Massy, who was born about 1458. He was party to deeds in 12 Hen. VII. and 18 Hen. VIII. †; and about 1487 married (? Elizabeth) daughter of Robert Gill, of Denwall (otherwise spelt "Denwhall", and now Denhall, a hamlet in the township of Nesse), in the county of Chester, son of Thos. Gill, of Wallasey. By this marriage he had four sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. *John*, son and heir.

2. *James*, born about 1490, who married Jane, daughter of Thomas Coventry, of Grange‡, and was ancestor of the Bennetts of Greaseby (hereafter mentioned p. 103), as well as probably of the Chester family (*post* p. 114), from which William Bennett—mayor of that city in 1652—descended.

3. *Roger*, born about 1492, who is called in the pedigree "Person of St. Werberg's in Chester". In the will (dated 30th [*sic*] Feb., 1559-60) of his brother James—of which he was one of the executors—he is described as the testator's "brother Roger, the Vicar of St. Werberg's in Chester"; and as one of the witnesses to the will he subscribed himself "Sr Roger Bennett, Vicar". It would appear, however, that it was the Parish Church of St. Oswald (the south

* I think he almost certainly had a second son, named William; and that the latter was father to the John Benet, of Moreton, from whom the family of Bennett of Moreton (hereafter mentioned) derived. He probably had also another son, who was father of the Hugh Benet who founded the still extant family of Bennetts of Willaston.

† 12 Hen. VII. (13th April)—An indenture between George Hockenhall, Rafe Dod, and *Thos. Bennet* of Salghall, of exchange of lands in Wallasey for land in possession of Thomas Gill.

Witnesses—Thos. Poole, Kt., John Meoles, Thos. Gill, John Wilkinson, Wm. Urmson, and others.

18 Hen. VIII. (10th July)—Sciant, &c., *Thos. Benet* de Salghall Massy, Co. Cest., dedi, confirmavi, &c. Roger Benet Capellano et Jnhi Benet filio meo seniori, Hen°. Hockenhall gener° et Rob° Gill de Denwall in Co. Cest. mea messuagia, &c. in Salghall Massey et Kirkby Walley.

Between these dates there is another deed :—

3 Hen. VIII. (1st May)—Between Jenkin Thomason of (Lither. ?) Walley and *Thomas Benet* of Salghall, in the parish of Bidston, wherein Jenkyn, for a certain sum of money, sold land to the said Thos. Benet.

(*Notes* to the pedigree in Harleian MS.)

‡ *Hist. Soc. Trans.* xxxv., p. 126.

transept of the cathedral) of which he was actually vicar—he paying the composition for first fruits of that vicarage on 16th July, 6 Edw. VI. (1552). He held the vicarage till 1566, or later.

4. *William*, born about 1494, who, it is said in the pedigree, "went to Bebbington in Wirrall and Willaston," and was ancestor of a family (hereafter mentioned) which was long connected with the latter place.

5. *Alice*, who married Richard Coventry of Grange, (brother of the Jane Coventry who married Alice's brother James), and whose descendants are given in the pedigree set out on p. 126 of vol. xxxv. of this Society's *Transactions*.

In the illuminated pedigree (and in the draft of it in Harl. MS. 2153, p. 71) the second son of Thomas Benet is named George, but in the particulars on p. 96 of the MS. the name is given as above, and the latter I believe, for several reasons, to be correct. Thomas Bennet appears to have been living in 1541, in which year the name appears in a Subsidy Roll of the Hundred of Wirrall, but he must have died very soon afterwards. He was succeeded by his son

III. JOHN BENET, of Salghall Massy, born about 1488, and party to a deed 18 Hen. VIII. He married, about 1516, Ellen, daughter and co-heiress of "James Standish, of Tadlach in the "county of Lancaster", described in the pedigree as "younger "brother of Standish of Duxbury". The "Standish of Dux-"bury" here mentioned was, doubtless, Sir Christopher Standish who (according to Flower—Visitation of 1546) married, 6 Hen. VII., Alice, daughter of William Poole, Esq., of Poole, county Chester; and it was probably from this connection that the name "Christopher" was introduced into the Bennett family. To the draft pedigree in the Harleian MS., there is a note by Randle Holme "The lands now divided between them", apparently indicating that by this marriage the Benets became possessed of property in Lancashire, as well as entitled to quarter the Standish arms. John Benet had issue 5 sons and 2 daughters, viz. :—

1. *Christopher*, son and heir.

2. *Arthur*, of Upton, born about 1525, who married Anne,

daughter of ————————————, and had issue one son and five daughters,* viz. :—

(i.) *Anne*, wife of James Lowe of Upton, by whom she had issue, at least one child, *Alice*, living in 1606.

(ii.) *Ellen*, wife of William Maddock, by whom she had issue, living at the same date.

(iii.) *Alice*, wife of Henry Lowe, by whom she also had issue, living at that date.

(iv.) *Robert*, born about 1580, who married Alice, daughter of Thomas Coventry of Noctorum (see *Hist. Soc. Trans.*, vol. xxxv., p. 125), and was the ancestor of the family of Bennetts of Upton (hereafter mentioned p. 127), which continued until the latter end of the 18th century.

(v.) *Elizabeth.*

(vi.) *Katherine.*

Arthur Benet died in 1609.†

3. *James*, born about 1534, who had issue, *Thomas Benet* of Upton, born about 1575. The latter married Alice (possibly the fourth daughter of Henry Benet of Salghall Massy), and had issue (see *post* p. 129).

4. *Peter*, of Bebington, born about 1538, was the ancestor of the Bennetts of Bebington (hereafter mentioned p. 132).

5. *William*, born about 1544, "was a scholler, and dyed without issue".

6. *Elizabeth*, born about 1542, who married John Benet of Carnesdale (see pedigree of the Bennetts of Barnston, *post* p. 63); and

7. *Ellen*, born about 1548, who married William Benet of Moreton (see pedigree of that family, *post* p. 100).

John Benet died about 1550, and was succeeded by

IV. CHRISTOPHER BENET, of Salghall Massy, born in 1518; who married *firstly*, Mary, daughter and heiress of Lawrence Bold of Upton, in the county of Chester, gentleman, by his wife

* In the MS. pedigree the marriages of Anne, Ellen, and Alice are correctly given, but these ladies are described as daughters, not sisters of Robert, which is clearly an error.

† By his will—dated the 29th January, 1606-7, and proved at Chester, in 1609—Arthur Benet of Upton, after directing that his body should be buried at Overchurch, bequeathed to his daughters, Elizabeth and Katheren, the sum of £40 each, with a bed sufficiently furnished; the legacies to be paid at such time as his nephews, John Benet of Salghall Massy and Thomas Benet of Upton, and his sons-in-law, William Maddocke, James Lowe, and Henry Lowe, may appoint. To his daughter Ann Lowe's child, Alice, he bequeathed a black heifer; and to William Maddocke and Henry Lowe 30s. each, for their children. The residue of his property he left to his son Robert, whom with John Benet and Thomas Benet he appointed executors. *Witnesses*, John Trownce and James Byram.

Margery, daughter of John Glegg of Gayton, Esq.; and *secondly*, Isabell, daughter of Edward Ogles of "Wiston", in the county of Lancaster, Esq., a younger son of Roger Ogle of Whiston, by his wife Margery, daughter of William Leyland of Morleys, Esq. (*Gregson's Fragments*, p. 183). By his first wife Christopher Benet had issue one daughter, viz. :—

1. *Ellen*, born about 1559, who, by an Inq. p. m. held 9 Elizabeth, was declared heiress to her grandfather, Lawrence Bold. She married, on the 21st February, 1584-5, at Woodchurch, Thomas Benet of Barnston (see pedigree of the Bennetts of Barnston, *post* p. 72).

By his second wife he had issue one son and one daughter, viz. :—

2. *Kathrine*, born about 1563, who married (apparently as his second wife) on the 22nd February, 1597-8, at Woodchurch, the Thomas Fletcher, who was parson of Wallasey from 1580 to 1619. By him (whom she pre-deceased) she does not appear to have had any issue.

3. *John*, son and heir, born, as the pedigree in the Harleian MS. says, "in the same year his father died".

In February, 1559-60, Christopher Benet was a witness to the will of his uncle James Benet, who, describing him as his "cozen", made him overseer of the will, and bequeathed to him "one in-calf heifer". Christopher Benet died in 1565, at the age of 47, and was succeeded by—

V. JOHN BENET, of Salghall Massey, born in 1565. He married, about 1590, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Potter of Prescot, in the county of Lancaster, gentleman, by whom he had issue five sons and four daughters, viz. :—

1. *Christopher*, son and heir.

2. *John Benet*, of the city of Chester, mercer, born about 1593, who married on the 14th September, 1622, at St. Mary's Church, Chester, Alice, daughter of James Anyon of Chester, tailor, described in the pedigree in the Harl. MS. as "heir to her brother"—the father having died in 1604 or 1605 (Inventory, 1605). Of this marriage there was issue three sons and three daughters, viz. :—

(i.) *John*, christened the 26th June, 1625, at St. Peter's Church, Chester, and buried at the same place on the 10th July in the same year.

(ii.) *Christopher Benet*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 27th May, 1626, who was a brewer in Chester, and married Martha, daughter of Richard Davis of Croughton, near Mollington, by whom he had one son, *John*, born about 1653. The latter was a "barber surgeon" in Chester, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Gerard of Chester, tailor, by whom he had issue *Sharlotta*, born about 1683, and described in the MS. pedigree as "daughter and heir". Christopher Benet died about 1659, and his son John in 1685*.

(iii.) *Alice*, christened (as *Allis*) at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 30th July, 1627, who married John Taylor of —— Trafford.

(iv.) *Mary*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 11th February, 1629-30, and buried there on the 23rd May, 1630.

(v.) *Thomas*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 20th February, 1630-1, who died without issue.

(vi.) *Mary*, born about 1632, who married Samuel Robinson, draper, of Chester.

John Benet—described as "of Chester, merchant"—died (apparently in Dublin) early in 1633, administration of his goods being granted on the 11th Feb, 1632-3, at Chester, to Nathaniel Roberts of Chester, "with the consent of Alice, "widow" of the deceased, and on the 17th May following, by the Prerogative Court in Dublin, to his brother Christopher Benet of "Saugham Masse, in the county of Chester".

3. *Thomas Benet* of Johnstown, in the county of Dublin, in Ireland—of whom an account is given, *post* p. 56, and for whom the illuminated pedigree before mentioned was prepared in 1631—apparently with a view to its enrolment in the office of the Ulster King at Arms. In the Harleian MS. pedigree he is described as "Sergeant of Arms in "Ireland", and in the certificate of the Ulster King of Arms as "of Johnston, in the county of Dublin, Esquire, "Clerk of the Decrees in the High Court of Chancery for "the Kingdom of Ireland". In 1631 he had four children living (i.) *John*, (ii.) *Arthur*, (iii.) *Isabell*, and (iv.) *Mary*—the name of a third son, (v.) *Bolton*, being subsequently added, in a different hand, to the pedigree.

4. *Henry Benet*, born about 1598, described in the pedigree as "now" (1631) "living in Ireland married to

* Administration of the goods of Christopher Bennett—described as "of the parish of "St. John Baptist in Chester, brewer"—was granted in Chester to "Ralph Olton, "Creditor"; the Inventory was prepared on the 16th November, 1659, by William Bristow, Edward Codrington, and Robert Maddock. Among the debts due to the deceased were sums owing by Peter Bennett, tanner, Richard Davis the younger, of Croughton, Thomas Halliwell and Moses Halliwell.

Administration of the goods of his son John was, on the 4th May, 1685, granted at Chester to Elizabeth, his widow, and of those of the latter on the 25th of March, 1697-8, to her brothers, Charles and Samuel Gerard.

"Elizabeth daughter to William Ball of Dublin Alderman", and it is added that he "hath issue" one daughter, *Elizabeth*. In the pedigree of the family of Ball, as recorded in the office of the Ulster King at Arms, and which was most kindly shown me by Sir Bernard Burke, the present Ulster King, the wife of Henry Benet is named *Margaret*, and appears as daughter of Alderman *Robert* Ball, and granddaughter of Archbishop Henry Ussher*. Of Henry Benet's death I have so far been unable to discover any record; and there does not appear to be any trace of either a will or an administration at the Prerogative Court of either Dublin or Chester. This is somewhat strange, as from particulars in the Ball pedigree he appears to have been a "merchant" of some distinction in Dublin.

5. *Peter Benet*, born about 1601, youngest son of John Benet, was M.A., and died without issue.

6. *Margret*, married to John Totty of Upton.

7. *Anne* (second daughter) married John Ormes of "Torbock".

8. *Mary* (third daughter) married Thomas Smyth of Salghall Massy—probably the person of that name whose will was proved at Chester in 1642.

9. *Elizabeth* (youngest daughter) was unmarried at the time of her father's death.

John Benet "of Salghall" [Massy], is mentioned, under the heading of the Hundred of Wirrall, in the list of freeholders of Cheshire prepared in 1590, and contained in Harl. MS. 1920. In 1609 he was one of the executors to the will of his uncle, Arthur Benet of Upton. He died on the 28th Sept., 1631, desiring by his will to be buried in Bidston Church. The will—which is witnessed by William Maddocke, who had married

* This lady it would appear was of Royal descent. She was daughter of Alderman Robert Ball of Dublin, by his wife Jenet, daughter of Henry Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh. Alderman Robert Ball was eldest son of Alderman William Ball, Mayor of Dublin in 1580, by his wife Elinor, daughter of Alderman Robert Ussher of Santry, and grandson of Alderman Bartholomew Ball, Mayor of Dublin in 1554, by his wife Margaret, daughter of —— Bermingham of Corballis, and his wife Katherine de la Hide. The last-mentioned lady was daughter of Richard de la Hide, who was son of John de la Hide of Drogheda, by his wife Margery, daughter of Robert de la Feld of Corduff and Fieldstown, co. Dublin. This Robert was son of Robert de la Feld of Aylesbury, by Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Butler, second son of James, second Earl of Ormonde, and his wife Lady Elizabeth D'Arce. James, second Earl, was son of James, first Earl of Ormonde, who married, in 1328, Eleanor de Bohun, daughter of Humfrey, fourth Earl of Hereford and Essex, by his wife Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, daughter of King Edward I.—(BALL—Wright's *Records of the Anglo-Irish Families of Ball*, pp. 3-15—referring in part to *Stearne MS.*, F. 3, 27, in Library T.C.D.)

testator's cousin Ellen, daughter of Arthur Benet of Upton, and by John Martin and Robert Malpas, clerk—recites that the testator and his eldest son Christopher had "joyned together in "making a lease or assignment" to the younger sons John and Thomas, and prescribes that the said lease shall be well and truly performed provided that John and Thomas pay such debts as are afterwards mentioned, and "mayntayne" such leases and assignments as the testator had made to others. It then provides that "widow Johneson" of the Grange "shall have hold and "enjoy the Car Hey during her term"; that "Awebutt Hey and "Illison Hey" shall "goe towards the paying of Tatlocke"; that the testator's "parte of the land in the New Car" shall "pay and "discharge" his "Cosen Robert Gryse," as his "Cosen Shur-"locke" (probably his *nephew* by marriage, the Rev. Richard Shurlocke, Rector of Woodchurch—composition for first fruits 26th June, 14 James I.—who had married Elizabeth, daughter of Thos. Benet of Barnston by testator's half-sister Ellen) and his "sonne John Bennett shall agree"; and that "William Billinge "shall hold six beasts' grasse in the Duon during his term". Then follow legacies of £20 a-piece to his sons John, Thomas, and Henry, and of £40 to his daughter Elizabeth—to be paid out of the lands charged, the former by £6 8/4 each a year, and the latter by £20 a year, after the expiration of the lease, or after the decease of his wife Elizabeth, "whether shall first come to pass", accompanied by this adjuration—"I desire vppon my "blessinge my sonnes Christopher, John, Thomas, and Henry "Bennett to bee good vnto my daughter Elizabeth Bennett". The testator's wife Elizabeth, and his sons Christopher and John, are appointed executors of the will. The inventory is made on the 12th Oct., 1631, by George Bennett (probably of Greaseby), Thomas Kempe, John Mortayne (? Martin), and Henry Bennett (probably of Saughall Massey, mentioned later, p. 116). Amongst the list given in the will of debts owing by the deceased are £8 to William Bennet of "Erby", and to Richard Bennet of Claughton, "half the bond of John Totty and William his son bound with "me".

John Benet (or, as it is spelt in his will, Bennett)—whose widow, Elizabeth, died in 1635, and was buried at Woodchurch, on the 23rd of June in that year—was succeeded by his eldest son

VI. CHRISTOPHER BENNETT of Salghall Massy, born in 1591, who married, about 1620, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Henry Coney of Parkside, in the county of Lancaster, gentleman, and, in 1631, had living three sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *John* born about 1622.
2. *Thomas* ,, ,, 1624.
3. *Elizabeth* ,, ,, 1626.
4. *Anne* ,, ,, 1628, died 1679, unmarried.
5. *James* ,, ,, 1630.

It is not improbable that he had subsequently further issue, but, if so, I have not met with any particulars on the subject.

Christopher Bennett died in 1663—administration of his goods being granted in that year to his widow Elizabeth and his son John, and the inventory prepared by Henry Bennett (probably the same person who prepared his father's), Nathaniel Jones, and Thomas Maddock (who subsequently married Henry Bennett's daughter, Alice) (*post*, p. 116). Christopher Bennett was succeeded by his son

VII. JOHN BENNETT of Saughall Massey, who is mentioned in the list of freeholders given in *Mortimer's History of Wirral*, as holding, in 1668, lands in Saughall Massey and Bidston. I do not find any subsequent mention of him, or of any descendants of his as such, but think it probable that he had at least one son, Christopher; for I find that on the 4th December, 1679, administration was granted, at Chester, to a person of that name—described as "consanguineus" of the deceased—of the goods of Anne Bennett of Saughall Massey, spinster, who was buried at Bidston on the 28th October in that year, and who was John Bennett's sister. Her cousin, Christopher, son of John Bennett of Chester, died in 1659, and no other person of that name appears at this time in any of the pedigrees.

In the list of freeholders before-mentioned there appears, along with the name of John Bennett, that of a George Bennett, as

also holding lands both in Saughall Massey and in Bidston. I have not been able to establish any connection of this George Bennett with the main family of Bennetts of Saughall Massey; but am disposed to identify him with the "George Bennett of Newton", Cheshire, buried at West Kirby on the 29th January, 1703-4, and his (second) wife—whose maiden name was Anne Anton, and whom he married at Bidston on the 28th December, 1690—with the "Anne Bennett of Grange, widow", who was buried at the same place on the 2nd September, 1713. If this identification is correct, he was, probably, a near relation of the "Thomas Bennett of Newton" (mentioned hereafter) who founded the Bennett's Charity at West Kirby.

George Bennett of Saughall Massey, had at least five sons and one daughter, viz. :—by his first wife—

1. William, buried at Bidston on the 28th August, 1682;
2. Henry, buried at Bidston on the 7th February, 1682-3;
3. George, christened at Bidston on the 10th July, 1682, and buried at the same place on the 3rd May, 1683; and
4. Richard, christened at Bidston on the 15th July, 1686; and, by his second wife—
5. Joan, christened at Bidston on the 5th July, 1696, and married at the same place on the 29th November, 1724, to William Evans, yeoman, by whom she had issue—
   (i) Anne, christened at Bidston on the 7th February, 1726; and
   (ii) Edward, christened at the same place on the 7th October, 1739.
6. Samuel, christened at Bidston on the 20th October, 1699.

On the 30th June, 1676, George Bennett, in conjunction with George Martin of Saughall Massey, prepared the inventory of the goods of Henry Bennett of the same place.

With the Christopher Bennett of Salghall Massey, who died in 1663, and his children, therefore, ends the pedigree of the main line as given in the Harl. MSS., and I have not as yet been able to trace it further. The connection, however, of the family with Saughall Massey continued at least until 1679, when, as before mentioned, Anne Bennett, daughter of Christopher

Bennett was buried at Bidston. But this connection probably terminated—in what way is not clear—soon after that date; for the farm house, which is said to have been erected on the site of the old hall of the Bennetts, bears the date 1690, and initials ($_{A.}^{G.}$ $_{E.}$) which do not seem to connect its erection in any way with this family.

Before proceeding to treat of the distinct, but by marriage allied, family of the Bennetts of Barnston, it may be as well to give what particulars I have been able to gather concerning Thomas Bennett of Johnstown, co. Dublin, the third son of John Benet of Salghall Massy, and for whom was prepared the illuminated copy of the pedigree of the family before-mentioned.

This pedigree was entered in 1631, in the office of the Ulster King of Arms in Dublin, and at the same time a crest was granted to Thomas Bennett, as shewn by the following certificate, with arms and crest emblazoned, and bearing the motto, "Honestus Benedictus", which is also in the possession of Mr. Henry Bennett, viz. :—

This quartered Coate of Armes above depicted, viz. :—first ARGENT, TWO BARRS GVLES, A BORDER INGRAILED SABLE, borne as the paternall coate of BENNET of Salghall Massy, in the County of Chester, in the Kingdome of England. The second AZVRE, THREE PLATTERS ARGENT 2 & 1, A CRESSAVNT for a difference, borne as the paternall coate armour of JAMES STANDISH somtyme of TADLACH in the County of Lancaster in the said Kingdome of England (ELLEN a daughte & co-heire of which JAMES STANDISH was married vnto JOHN BENNET somtyme of Salghall Massy abovesaid) The third as the second the fovrth as the first over all in the numbrell poynt a Mullett, belongeth to THOMAS BENNET of Iohnston in the County of Dublin Esquire Clerke of the Decrees of His Ma^ies^ high courte of Chauncery in the Kingdome of Ireland third sonn of Iohn Bennett of Salghall Massy aforesaid descended from the said first above mencõned Iohn Bennett & Ellen his wife daughter & co-heire of Iames Standish aforesaid. To which said Coate Armoure above depicted I, THOMAS PRESTON Esquire VLVESTER King of Armes of the said Kingdome of Ireland at the request of the said Thomas Bennett have devised this Crest vizt—on a wreath of his Colours An ARME Copped above the Elbowe holding in the hand a Slipp of HOLY THISTLE ALL

PROPER BARBED OR, which said creast I, the said VLVESTER King of Armes doe give grant ratifie & confirme vnto the said Thomas Bennett & his posterity for ever they observing their due differences according to the law of Armes. IN witness whereof I the said VLVESTER King of Armes have herevnto put my hand and Seale of Office this XIIIth of December A° Domini 1631.

THO PRESTON
Vlvester.

This certificate was confirmed by the original grant, which Sir Bernard Burke—of whose courtesy and kindness I cannot speak too highly—produced to Mr. Bennett and myself on the occasion of a visit we made to Dublin in 1883.

In the Harl. MS. pedigree THOMAS BENNETT is described as "Sergeant of Arms in Ireland"; in the certificate of the Ulster King of Arms he is named as "of Johnstown, in the County of "Dublin, Esquire, Clerk of the Decrees in the High Court of Chancery for the Kingdom of Ireland"; and in his deposition (hereafter mentioned) he is described as "of Johnstowne, in the Co. of Dublin, Esq."; and he refers to his "farms of Johnstowne "and Irishtowne", and to his offices of "Clerk of Decrees and "Recognizances in Chancery and Attorney in the Court of "Wards"*. In the Townlands Index to the Census of Ireland in 1851, no less than seven townlands in the county of Dublin are mentioned with the name "Johnstown", and four with that of "Irishtown". In two instances both names occur in the same parish, viz., in the parish of Lusk, in the barony of Balrotherey East, with a combined area of 430 acres, and in that of Palmerston, in the barony of Uppercross, with a combined area of 349 acres. The former parish is situated in the northern part of the county, about 15 miles from Dublin, and the latter about 4 miles due west of that city. Apart from other considerations, the latter would appear from its situation to be the more probable residence of a person holding important official appointments in Dublin. The former parish, however, immediately adjoins that of Swords, in which is situated Courtduff, the residence of the lady—"Ellen, daughter of John

* The Judge of the Court of Wards at this time was Sir — Bolton, after whom Thomas Bennett would appear to have named his youngest son (*ante*, p. 51).

"Hoskins of Courtduffe, in the County of Dublin, gent."—whom Thomas Bennett married. This circumstance leads me to conclude that the parish of Lusk, rather than that of Palmerston, was the residence of Thomas Bennett. Unfortunately in neither of these parishes are registers preserved for any period earlier than the commencement of the present century, so that no confirmation is obtainable from that source.

Thomas Bennett, as before mentioned, was not only Clerk of the Decrees of the High Court of Chancery in Ireland, but also Sergeant of Arms*—the patent for his appointment to that office, jointly with Robert Savill, being dated 6th June, 5 Chas. I. (*Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ*, part ii. p. 28). He also held the appointment of Attorney in the Court of Wards. His emoluments from his various offices must for that time have been very considerable, unless his claim mentioned below was greatly exaggerated. His deposition, dated the 26th February, 1641-2, and sworn before John Sterne and William Aldrich, concerning his losses by the great rebellion of 1641, is preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and is a curious document. He deposes, "That on the 1st December now last past and "since *he was robbed and deprived of his goods and means, worth* "*in all* £2000 or thereabouts". In the original draft of the deposition, which is also preserved, the following particulars are given in place of the words printed above in italics—"there came "divers rebellious persons to the deponent's house in Johnstown "aforesaid, and then and there forcibly robbed, stripped, and "deprived him of his goods and chattels, of the value hereafter "expressed". Then follow certain details, of which the following is the substance :—

Malt and corn, to the value of.....	£200
Hay, to the value of.....	40
Horses, mares, and colts, to the value of	60
Beasts and cattle, to the value of.....	90
Barrels of herrings, to the value of.....	9

* This office had been held about the year 1575 by one John Bennett, in succession to Richard Lawrence. Whether this was any connection of the family under consideration does not appear,

Household goods, fuel, and provisions..	£81 10/
Debts (due from some of the rebels and from some disabled by the rebellion)..	613
Profits of farms of Johnstown and Irishtown over and above rent.....	100 per an.
Fees and profits as Clerk of Decrees and Recognizances in Chancery and Attorney in the Court of Wards	150
Like to lose the benefit of his said place of an Attorney until a settlement of peace be had; by which he is and shall be damnified the sum of	1331 3/

The deposition then proceeds—that deponent "further saith "that the p'ties Rebells that soe robbed, stripped, and deprived "him were (or the depon^{t} is credibly informed and he verely "believeth) these that follow, viz. :—

"James Bermingham of Ballogh in the Countie of Dublin Esqre
"Tho ffotterell of Roscall in the same Countie yeoman
"James Walsh of Irishtown in the same County laborer
"Thomas Murphy of Knightstown in the same County laborer
"Peter Cruce of the Naall in the same County of Dublin "gentleman
"Richard Saddell of Harbertstowne in the County of Meath "gent.
"Robert Saddell of the Naall in the same County (*sic*) gent.
"A sonne of Mr. Keate of Danishtowne in the said Countie
"A sonne of Mr. Beatagh of Moynaltie in the said Countie
"Patricke ffaning his wife and his son Thomas ffaning of "Wimbletown in the Countie of Dublin
"The wife of James McConnell of Knightstowne in the County "of Dublin and his sonns Richard and Thomas and his "daughter Joane
"Roberte Kelly and his eldest sonn Bartholomew of Knights-"towne afores^{d}
"Thomas McCoan and Margery his wiffe of Tomond in ye s^{d} "County of Dublin
"Richard McCoan of Wallestowne in the said County cottier
"Alexander McCoan of Newtt in the said County
"Willm̄ McEnawle of the same carpenter and his sonne Richard
"Bartholomew Harford of Knightstowne afores^{d} his wife and "his sonne Richard and his daught^{r}
"John Murrey driver

" John Ball of the Newt laborer
" Will[m] Taylor and his wiffe of Ballogh in the said Countie of
" Dublin
" Edmond Ashbold and Margret his wife of the Newt afores[d] and
" John Canlon of the same laborer".

In 1643 and 1644 Thomas Bennett was High Sheriff of the county of Dublin. He died at some time between 1651 and 1665-6, for on the 17th September in the former year I find an entry recording the burial, at St. Michan's Church, Dublin, of his son Arthur*, described as " the sonne of Sheriff Benett", which appears to indicate that the latter was still living at that time: while on the 8th March, 1665-6, the nuncupative will of his widow, Ellen Benett, was proved at the Prerogative Court in Dublin. It is probable, however, that his death took place early in 1660; for Philip Carpenter succeeded in that year to the office of Sergeant at Arms, which had been conferred in 1629 on Thomas Bennett and Robert Savill jointly. As the office did not become vacant till 1660, while Robert Savill died in 1651†, it seems almost certain that it must, by survivorship, have been held by Thomas Bennett alone until the former date. I have, however, hitherto failed to discover any record of his death, or of either the probate of his will or grant of administration to his estate. This circumstance, which is very remarkable in connection with a man who was evidently of good position and substance, is probably due to his death having occurred during the troubled time of the Commonwealth. His widow's will—in which she left all she had to her daughter Mary " Bennett" and her children, except £5 bequeathed to William Hoskins—was made in the presence of Mr. Alexander Piggott, Mr. John Totty, Mrs. Elizabeth Dutton, Mrs. Fitzgerald, and Mr. Richard Brown. Mr. John Totty was Mayor of Dublin in 16—, and was, I take it, either the son of the John Totty of Upton, who married Thomas Bennett's sister Margaret, or more probably the same.

* Arthur Bennett probably died of the plague which at that time was raging fearfully in Dublin and in Cheshire. At Liverpool, St. Martin's fair was forbidden, for fear of infection (*L.R.* iij. 805).

† Robert Saville—described as of Greetland, in the county of York, formerly of Dublin—left by his will in 1651 a sum of money for the benefit of the poor of St. Michan's Parish, Dublin and his manor of Collinboy to his brother Gilbert Saville of Greetland.

(B.) *The Bennetts of Barnston.*

Lysons, speaking of the family of Bennetts of Willaston, says (*Britannia* vol. ii., p. 398) that "the Bennets of Barnston, Grease-"by, Newton, and Saughall, all extinct in the male line, and the "Bennets now of Neston and Shotwick, are of younger branches "of this family." As regards the first of these families, Mr. Lysons' statement is incorrect in two important particulars: firstly, the family is not extinct in the male line; and secondly, it was entirely independent in its origin of either the Bennetts of Willaston, or of any of the allied families. A pedigree of the family, for several generations, is given in Harl. MS. 2142 (fol. 162, *b*); and from this it appears that the family derived from a certain William Benet, who about the middle or latter end of Henry VII.'s reign, "fled out of Wiltshire for killing a man, and served "John Whitmore of Thurstaston, who married him to his "daughter." The latter circumstance seems to indicate that he was a man of good family, and makes it probable that he was a member of the ancient Wiltshire family, the Bennets of Pyt-house, still extant, who are said (Burke's *Landed Gentry*) to descend "from John Bennett, Sheriff of Wilts, 51 Henry III". No such name appears anywhere about that date in the list of sheriffs appended to the 31st Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Records, though a John "Bonet" is given as acting as deputy in the years 5-10 John. The family, however, is a very ancient one, and is the stock from which most of the south-country families of Bennett, including the Earls of Tankerville, &c., spring. The name "William" was a common one in this family, and was borne at this very time by one of its most distinguished members, the celebrated "Dr. William Bennett", who unsuccessfully negotiated at Rome the divorce of Catherine of Aragon, and whose correspondence with Wolsey on this occasion is preserved among the manuscripts in the British Museum. Though distinct in origin the family of Bennetts of Barnston intermarried so often with the Bennetts of Saughall Massey and its collateral branches as to render it almost indistinguishable therefrom, and to readily explain the mistake of Mr. Lysons.

The pedigree begins with :—

I. WILLIAM BENET of Carnesdale*, in the county of Chester (but originally from Wiltshire), who married Grace†, daughter of John Whitmore of Thurstaston, esquire, and had issue, one son and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *William.*

2. *Mary*, wife of Richard Coventry of New House (see the pedigree of this family in *Hist. Soc. Trans.*, xxxv., p. 125).

3. A daughter, unnamed, who married ——— Hooles, of some place near Conway.

William Benet was succeeded by his son

II. WILLIAM BENET of Carnesdale, born about 1506, who married Anne, daughter of John Goodaker of Brinston (Barnston), by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

1. *John.*

2. *William* of Barnston (see *post*, p. 65).

3. *Thomas* of Barnston (see *post*, p. 72).

4. *Peter*, M.A., born about 1544, died in Ireland without issue.

5. *Mary*, wife of —— Chauntrell, of Knocktorum‡ ; and

6. *Elizabeth*, against whose name the note in the MS.

* There is still a house in the township of Barnston called "Carnesdale House", which probably occupies the site of the earlier building of the same name.

† This lady's name does not appear in the Whitmore pedigree given by Ormerod, (ii., 278); but she was clearly a daughter of the John Whitmore who succeeded to the property about 12 Henry VII., and who married Cicely, daughter of Thomas Poole of Nether Poole, Esq. She was descended from Robert de Rodelent, the celebrated nephew and follower of Hugh Lupus—the descent being as follows : Robert de Rodelent ; Matthew de Roelent ; William de Thurstanston ; Peter de Thurstanston ; Agnes, granddaughter and heiress of William, married to Patrick de Haselwall, Sheriff of Cheshire, 5 Edward I. ; William de Haselwell ; Agnes, heiress of William, married to William, son of Robert de Whitmore ; John de Whitmore ; John de Whitmore, Mayor of Chester, 1369, married to Cicely, daughter and heiress of John de Haselwall (nephew of William), son of Margaret, daughter and heiress of John, son of Eustachia, daughter and heiress of Ralph Vernon ; John Whitmore of Thurstanston, married to Alice ——— ; William Whitmore married to Joan, daughter of Ralph Davenport of Davenport ; William Whitmore of Thurstanston, Mayor of Chester, 1473, married to Elizabeth, daughter of William Atherton of Atherton, co. Lanc., Esq. ; John Whitmore of Thurstanston, married to Cicely Poole, as above (*Vide* Ormerod, *ubi supra*).

‡ Peter, son of the Thomas Bennett of Barnston above-mentioned, in the schedule of debts to his will, refers to his "Cousin Chauntrell"—a fact that would indicate that there was issue of this marriage. William Bennett of Willaston, grandson, through his mother, of John, eldest brother of Mary Chantrell, appointed in 1623 his "lovinge kinsman William Chantrell" as overseer of his will.

pedigree appears to read "wife of — Benett of Willaston "and Hugh of Oxton", but probably means "wife of Hugh "Benett of Oxton and Willaston" (see *post*, p. 91).

William Benet's eldest son JOHN (IIa.), born about 1535, but who died in his father's lifetime (he was buried at Woodchurch on the 6th May, 1582), married Elizabeth, daughter of the second John Benet of Salghall Massy (*ante*, p. 49), by whom he had two sons and at least two daughters, viz. :—

1. *John.*

2. *William*, christened at Woodchurch on the 26th Sept., 1575, possibly afterwards of Irby*.

(3) *Alice*, wife of Rafe Bennet of Willaston (see *post*), and

(4) One or more other daughters, unnamed†.

William Benet died in 1590, and was buried at Woodchurch on the 3rd Sept. in that year. By his will, dated the 10th Oct., 1588, he left to his "nephew" John [his grandson] all his leases, farms, &c., as well as the house in his occupation in the township of Barnston, on condition that John should "keep my daughter-"in-law Elizabeth his mother", and should pay to his brother William and each of his sisters £40 "a-peece", at such time as his mother, Mr. Wm. Whitmore [of Leighton], and testator's sons Thomas, William, and Peter, or the most of them should think he was able to pay. In conclusion testator "desires Mr. Cald-"well my master's steward to stand good master to John Benet "my son's fatherless children". The witnesses to the will are the

* This is probably the "William Benet of Carnesdale" who married Jane, daughter of William Whitmore of Leighton (*Harl. MS.* 1535, fo. 289), and niece of John Whitmore of Thurstaston. He was in all likelihood afterwards of Irby, and had issue—

1. Elizabeth, christened at Woodchurch, 3rd March. 1611, and buried 8th Jan., 1641-2.
2. Elleyne, christened at Woodchurch, 23rd Dec., 1613, and buried 11th Jan., 1613-4.
3. George, christened at Woodchurch, 24th March, 1616-7, and buried 4th Oct., 1638.

The latter is no doubt the "Cousin George Bennett" mentioned in the will of Peter Bennett of Barnston, 1633 (*post*, p. 74).

In the registers of Woodchurch William Benet is not described as of "Erby" after 1617, and in the will (*post*, p. 123) of his nephew, William Benet of Willaston, in 1623, he is described as of Pulton, probably Poulton Lancelot; in the will, however, of John Benet of Salghall Massy, made in 1634, mention is made of William Bennett of "Erby" (see *ante*, p. 53). His wife Jane was, I conclude, the person of that name buried at Woodchurch, 20th Sept., 1636, and himself the William Bennett buried at the same place, 10th March, 1642-3.

† Of these, I think, *Catherine*, born *ante* 1574, who, on the 11th Feb., 1593-4, married at Woodchurch John Bely, was probably one; others were (5) *Agnes*, and (6) *Mary*, christened at Woodchurch, on the 26th Jan., 1577-8, and 31st March, 1579-80 respectively.

three sons and the daughter "Maria" Chauntrell. William Benet was succeeded by his grandson

III. JOHN BENNET of Carnesdale (born about 1564), who is said in the MS. pedigree to have married ——, daughter of John Totty of Childer Thornton— the statement being accompanied by the remark, "she afterwards [married] William Benet of Barn-"ston". As the latter was John Benet's uncle, it is extremely unlikely that the lady he married was John's widow; and this view is strengthened by the fact that in the pedigree of the Benets of Willaston, hereafter given (p. 118), Anne, daughter of Richard Benet of Willaston, is said to have married John Benet of Carnesdale; and as a marriage between John and Ann Benet actually took place at Neston on the 23rd Oct., 1583, I conclude that the statement in the Willaston pedigree is correct. This is the more probable from the fact that John's sister Alice married Rafe, the brother of Ann. By this marriage John Benet had issue one son and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *William.*

2. *Elizabeth* (christened at Woodchurch on the 2nd Jan., 1593), married to Thomas Bely of Boughton.

3. *Mary* (christened at Woodchurch on the 31st Oct., 1596), married, 1st, —— Griffiths of Heswell, and 2nd, —— Rathbone of Caldy.

John Benet died young, and was buried at Woodchurch on the 27th Feb., 1600, his mother Elizabeth being buried at the same place on the 23rd May, 1609. He was succeeded by his son

IV. WILLIAM BENETT of Carnesdale, christened at Woodchurch on the 11th Nov., 1599, who married Ellen, second daughter of Edward Greene of Poulton Lancelot, by whom he had five sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. *William*, born about 1626.

2. *John*, christened at Woodchurch on the 10th Jan., 1629.

3. *Hugh*, born about 1630.

4. *Richard*, christened at Woodchurch on the 8th July, 1632.

5. *Peter*, christened at Woodchurch on the 30th April, 1635, who probably died young, as he is not mentioned in the pedigree of 1649.

6. *Margaret*, christened at Woodchurch on the 2nd Sept., 1627, and probably buried at the same place (as Margerie) on the 8th Oct., 1642.

With William Benett and his sons the pedigree prepared in 1649 ends; and the only subsequent information that I have as yet been able to obtain concerning them is, that Hugh, the third son, was buried at Woodchurch on the 24th Feb., 1668-9, and the father on the 21st March following. The latter's name appears under date 1668 (in the list of Freeholders given in Mortimer's *History of Wirrall*), as holding lands in "Wylaston", with the note, "now by his widow, 1671". The latter, Ellen Bennett, was buried at Woodchurch "in woollen", on the 5th Nov., 1680.

(B. 1.) *Bennetts of Barnston and Chester.*

I. WILLIAM BENETT of Barnston, second son of the second William Bennett of Carnesdale, was born about 1538, and married ——, daughter of John Totty of Childer Thornton, by whom he had one son *Thomas**. He is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of the 23 Eliz. He was succeeded by his son

II. THOMAS BENETT of Barnston (christened at Woodchurch on the 29th October, 1574), who married three times: first, Ellen, daughter of Henry Benet of Salghall [Massy] (see *post*, p. 115); second, about 1609, Jane, daughter of ——— of Bromborough, and widow of —— Gertree; and third, at some time subsequent to 1635, Anne, daughter of ——— Forshaw of Mollington, and widow successively of —— Smyth of Lancaster, of Ralph Axon

* Thomas is the only issue of William Bennett mentioned in the pedigree in the Harleian MS., but the registers of Woodchurch shew him to have had four daughters and probably one other son, viz. :—

1. Mary, christened on the 20th June, 1578.
2. Ellen, christened on the 7th Nov., 1581, and probably married on the 12th June, 1603, to John Addison.
3. Agnes, christened on the 28th October, 1584, and buried the 11th April following.
4. William, christened on the 14th December, 1587, and
5. Katherine, christened on the 3rd January, 1592-3.

of Lancaster, and of John Strength of ——. By the first wife, who was buried at Woodchurch on the 31st January, 1607-8, he had issue—

1. *William* of Barnston.

2. *Mary*, christened at Woodchurch on the 28th June, 1603, who died without issue.

3. *Richard*, probably born in January, 1607-8 (christened at Woodchurch on the 10th October, 1608), and buried at the same place on 18th April, 1610.

By his second wife, who was buried at Woodchurch on the 9th August, 1635, he had issue—

4. *Thomas* of Childer Thornton, christened at Woodchurch on the 26th Aug., 1610, who married Jane, daughter of ————, of Thornton, by whom he had one son and one daughter, viz. :—

(i.) *William*, born about 1640, who was a Grocer in Chester, and married Elizabeth, daughter of ———— Mercer, of ————, by whom he had two sons and two daughters: (*a*) *Thomas* born about 1671; (*b*) *Edward*; (*c*) *Elizabeth*; and (*d*) *Mary*. William Benett died in his father's lifetime early in 1681, administration of his goods being granted on the 31st May in that year to his widow, Elizabeth. The latter died at the end of 1689 or beginning of 1690—her will (dated 15th Feb., 1688-9) being proved at Chester on the 18th Feb., 1689-90*. The guardianship of the three younger children—Edward, Elizabeth, and Mary—was granted on the 12th Feb., 1691-2, to their elder brother, Thomas.

(ii.) *Jane*, who married ———— Young, of ———— ——, by whom she had two sons, Thomas and Henry.

Thomas Bennett, of Childer-Thornton, died early in 1691; his Will (dated 17th July, 1690), being proved at Chester, on the 12th Feb., 1690-1. In this Will, after reciting that he had already given to Elizabeth, widow of his son William of Chester, and now also dead, the sum of £40, to be equally divided among her four children, he directed his executor to pay the said sum to the executors of Elizabeth within six months. The residue of his estate, including his mill at Childer-Thornton and his lands at Liscart [Liscard] he

* By this Will, in which she is described as "of Chester," she devised to her son Thomas and his heirs her messuage, &c., in Barnston; to her son Edward and her daughters Elizabeth and Mary, she bequeathed £100 "apeece." Her "interest" in the house "I now inhabitt" she left to her son Thomas, and the "residue of her property to her children, Edward, Elizabeth, and Mary, in equal shares"; appointing her "loveinge brother William Mercer of Chester, Tallow Chandler", her executor. Witnesses, Thomas Birkhenhed, Samuel Jarvis [these two were in 1711 witnesses to the Will of Alderman William Bennett] and "Henery" Young [nephew by marriage].

devised (subject to the payment of £5 to his grandson Henry Young) to his grandson Thomas Young, whom he appointed his executor. Witnesses, John Francis [probably a nephew of testator's brother William's wife], Thos. Whittle, and Robt. Huntington.

5. *Margery*, christened at Woodchurch on the 12th Dec., 1613, who married William Wilson of Chester, tanner, son and heir of Ralph Wilson of Chester, tanner, by Anne, second daughter of Richard Broster, sheriff of Chester, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Hordley, co. Salop (*Lanc. and Chesh. Funeral Cert.*, p. 47).

6. *John* (born about 1616) of ———, in Ireland, who married ——, daughter of —— of ——, by whom he had issue, *John* and others.

7. *Henry*, christened at Woodchurch on the 10th Feb., 1618-9, of Chester, merchant, who married Sarah (christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the — August, 1624), daughter and heiress* of Owen Jones of Chester, by Jane, eldest daughter of Peter Drinkwater, Alderman of Chester (*Lanc. and Ches. Funeral Cert.*, p. 73). By this marriage he had issue—

(i.) *Sarah*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 14th Nov., 1643, who married Wm. Thompson, Prebendary of Chester.

(ii.) *Jane*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 12th March, 1644-5.

(iii.) *Mary*, born in 1646; she married on the 22nd Sept., 1678, at St. Peter's Church, Chester (as his second wife) the Ven. Wm. Fynmore, Archdeacon of Chester†, by whom she had issue—

* Her brother Peter and sister Deborah, who are mentioned in the Funeral Certificate of Peter Drinkwater, as well as her brothers John and Owen and her sister Elizabeth who are not so mentioned, would thus appear to have died, s.p. The following entries in the Registers of St. Peter's Church, Chester, relate to this family, viz. :—

Sara, daughter to Owen Jones, baptised August, 1624.
John, son to Owen Jones, baptised 18th June, 1626.
Owen, son to Owen Jones, baptised 20th July, 1627.
Elizabeth, daughter to Owen Jones, baptised 5th November, 1628.
Mr. Owen Jones, Leave-looker, buried 26th March, 1630.
Elizabeth, daughter to Mr. Owen Jones, buried 16th April, 1630.
Deborah, posthumous daughter to Mr. Owen Jones, baptised 20th June, 1630.

† Archdeacon Fynmore (or Finmore, or Finmere), was born in 1622 or 1623 of the family of Finmore of Hincksay, co. Bucks, was educated at Westminster School, and entered Christ Church College, Oxford, as a "student" in 1642—proceeding "M.A." 25th June, 1649. In 1662 he obtained the Vicarage of Runcorn; on the 25th July, 1664, was collated Prebendary of the Sixth Stall at Chester Cathedral; and on the 6th November, 1666, was instituted Archdeacon of Chester. His first wife, Philippa, who was apparently of an Oxford family, died on the 3rd August, 1672, and was buried at Runcorn; he himself died on the 7th April, 1686, and was buried at St. Mary's Chapel, Chester, where a monument to his memory was erected by his widow (*Cheshire Sheaf*, vol. ii. pp. 147 and 151—where a notice containing fuller particulars of Archdeacon Fynmore appears).

(*a*) *Jane*, born 19th January, 1680-1, and christened at St. Peter's on the 2nd February; and (*b*) *Sarah*, born 21st Oct., 1683, and christened at St. Peter's on the 1st November.

(iv.) *Henry*, christened at Woodchurch on the 10th October, 1647, see below.

(v.) *Peter*, born in 1648, see *post*, p. 71.

(vi.) *Owen*, born in 1649.

Henry Benet was a member of the City Council of Chester, and died on the 17th July, 1654, a monument to his memory being erected in St. Peter's Church, Chester. Administration to his property was taken out in London in 1654.

Thomas Benet was one of the persons who prepared the inventory, in 1616-7, of the goods of his uncle, Thomas Benet, also of Barnston (hereafter mentioned, p. 72). He probably died at some time between 1635, when his second wife died, and 1656, in which year his wife Anne (apparently a widow) was buried at Woodchurch on the 17th February*. He was succeeded by his eldest son

III. William Benet of Barnston, christened at Woodchurch on the 31st March, 1605, who married Jane, daughter of [Richard] Francis of Eastham, by Jane, daughter of Peter Bennett of Bebington (see *post*, p. 132). By this marriage he had one son (unnamed in the pedigree—probably the *Thomas Benet* christened at Woodchurch on the 1st July, 1638) living in 1646—and another, *Henry*, christened at Woodchurch on the 31st May, 1647†. He died in 1678, being buried at Woodchurch on the 23rd November in that year‡, his wife Jane having pre-deceased him. She was buried at Woodchurch on the 22nd December, 1670.

Of the children of William Benet's youngest brother Henry, mentioned above, the eldest son, heir to his father—

IVa. Henry Bennett of Chester was Sheriff of the city in 1681 and Mayor in 1698. He married, first, Sarah, daughter and

* It is probable that this was the Thomas Bennett, who was one of the sequestrators for Wirral and whose accounts, jointly with Thomas Hiccock (who appears to have also been a resident in Woodchurch parish), are given in Harl. MS. 1999.

† He had probably also another son, *William*, christened at Woodchurch on the 10th March, 1632-3, and buried at the same place on the 18th January, 1660-1.

‡ He was probably the William Bennett who subscribed the Solemn League and Covenant at Woodchurch, in 1646.

heiress of Daniell Graybach of Eccleston, gent., and second, Anne, daughter of the Rev. Lawrence Fogg, D.D., Dean of Chester. By his first wife he had issue three sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *Henry*, died young without issue.
2. *William*, „ „
3. A second *Henry*, who succeeded his father.
4. *Sarah*, who married William Hesketh, Esq., of Meoles; and
5. *Elizabeth.*

By his second wife he had issue, two daughters, viz. :—

6. *Mary;* and
7. *Anne.*

Alderman Henry Bennett appears as one of the signatories to the petition presented in May, 1702, to Queen Anne, on the subject of the insecurity of the Irish Sea on account of French privateers (*Cheshire Sheaf*, vol. i., p. 102). He died early in 1716, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, Chester. By his will—dated 17th February, 1708-9, and proved at Chester on the 30th March, 1715-6, in which he mentions each of his five children then surviving, his widow, his father-in-law (Dr. Lawrence Fogg), and his brother Peter Bennett—he left £25 to the poor of St. Peter's, and a like sum to those of Trinity. The witnesses to the will were his sister Mary Fynmore, Richard Comberbach, and his brother Peter—the executor being his son Henry. He was succeeded by his son

Va. HENRY BENNETT of Chester (afterwards of Moston), born 1686. Henry Bennett was Sheriff of Chester in 1709 and Mayor in 1716, in which latter year he was, on the 7th May, presented with the honorary freedom of the borough of Liverpool. He married [? Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Morgell of Moston and heiress to her brother William], by whom he had issue, five daughters :—

1. *Elizabeth*, wife of John Williams, Esq., of Bodelwyddan*.

* The eldest son of this marriage. John Williams of Bodelwyddan, born on the 22nd December, 1761, was created a baronet in 1798. He died on the 9th October, 1830, and w

2. *Sarah*, died unmarried.

3. *Jane*, died unmarried.

4. *Anne*, wife of John Townshend, Esq., of Hem House; and

5. *Mary*, wife of Sir Ellis Cunliffe, Bart*.

Ormerod in his *History of Cheshire* (vol. ii. p. 36), states that the manor of Whitby "was conveyed by the heiress" of the Morgells of Moston [? in marriage] "together with the Moston "Hall estate to Henry Bennett, Esq."; but in a later part of the same volume (p. 443) says, that in 1718, "Elizabeth, sister and "heiress of Wm. Morgell, sold" the Moston Hall "estates to "Methusalem Jones of Underdale, county Salop, gent^{n} who con- "veyed the same in 1722 to Henry Bennett of Chester Esq."

Mr. Bennett was Sheriff of Cheshire in 1734, and died in 1741, in his fifty-sixth year—a monument being erected in St. Peter's Church, Chester, to his memory by his widow and daughters. It bears the following inscription, viz. :—

"This marble, conjugal affection and filial piety have "erected to the memory of

"HENRY BENNETT, ESQ.,

"a citizen who did honour to this city, a merchant who "improved and extended its commerce, a magistrate who "ruled it with dignity and justice; a lover of his country, a "friend to mankind, and of his God a servant zealous with "knowledge. His life was such continued happiness to "those whom God and nature taught him most to love, "that his death, which happened on the 26th November, "1741, in the 56th year of his age, became their greatest "and most lasting misfortune."

The arms on this monument are :—

Gules, three demi-lions rampant, Argent, in the centre-

succeeded by his son, Sir John Hay Williams, born on the 9th January, 1794. The latter married Sarah, daughter of William Pitt, first Earl of Amherst, and died on 10th September, 1859, being succeeded by his son Sir Hugh Williams, father of the present baronet, Sir William G. Williams.

* Sir Ellis Cunliffe was the eldest son of Foster Cunliffe, Esq. of Liverpool, and of Upton, Cheshire, who was Mayor of Liverpool in 1716, 1729, and 1735. He represented Liverpool in Parliament from 1755 to 1767, after having unsuccessfully contested the borough in 1734. He was appointed a Lord of Trade and Plantations in 1762 (*Picton's Memorials of Liverpool*, i. p. 186), and was created a Baronet in 1759—dying on the 11th October, 1767. In *Gregson's Fragments* (p. 178), it is said that he was succeeded in the title and estates by his *brother* (? son), Sir Robert Cunliffe and that he had two daughters, one of whom married Sir Drummond Smyth, Bart., and the other — Gosling, Esq.

point a crosslet, Or; impaling Barry of six, Sable and Ermine, on a canton Gules, three fleur-de-lis, Or.

After his decease, the manor of Whitby was sold by his co-heirs to Mr. Hewitt of Poole (who resold the same within two years to the Earl of Grosvenor), and in 1789 that of Moston to William Massey, Esq., of Chester, attorney.

IV.b. PETER BENNETT of Chester, uncle of the last-mentioned Henry Bennett, was born in 1648. He was, like his brother, an alderman of Chester, being mayor of the city in 1696. He married first, on the 6th April, 1675, at St. Peter's Church, Chester, Martha, sister of Alderman Wilme of Chester; and secondly, Hanna, daughter of —— Jolly of Wigan. The former died on the 11th January, 1688-9, and was buried at St. Peter's, Chester, where a tablet to her memory was erected, with the following inscription :—

"Here lyeth the body of Martha, wife of Peter Bennett,
"Alderman of this city.

"Reader if thou hast a tear
"Thou canst not choose but drop it here.
"Here lyes modesty meekness and zeal
"Goodness piety and to tell
"Her worth at once she that had shewn
"All virtues that her sex could own
"Nor would my praise too lavish be
"Lest her dust blush for so would she.

"Obit xi Jany. Anno Domi. 1688."

Alderman Peter Bennett was one of the signatories to the petition of 1702, previously mentioned. He had apparently two children—a son, *Peter*, and a daughter who married —— Darlington of Chester—but by which wife does not appear. He died in 1725; administration of his goods being granted at Chester on the 17th June in that year to his son Peter, with James Bennett of Newton, and John Doe. The son, Peter, apparently died about 1753, on the 7th April in which year further administration of the goods of Alderman Peter Bennett, so far as not already administered by his son, now also deceased, was granted to Mary, formerly Darlington, now wife of John Bebbington, and grand-daughter of the alderman. The appointment of James

Bennett of Newton, as one of his first administrators, makes me doubt whether I am correct in identifying Alderman Peter Bennett as the brother of Alderman Henry Bennett—though the latter certainly had at the time of his death a brother Peter living, apparently in Chester—since James Bennett of Newton was no relation of that Peter Bennett. If this identification is not correct, then Alderman Peter Bennett was a son of the Peter Bennett of Newton mentioned on page 111, and was consequently a brother of James Bennett of Newton. On the other hand Randle Holme, who makes no mention of Peter Bennett of Newton, does note, apparently in connection with Alderman Henry Bennett, the Peter Bennett who married Martha Wilme, and that as shewn by her tablet, was certainly the Alderman.

(B.2.) *The Bennetts of Barnston.*

I. THOMAS BENNETT of Barnston, third son of the second William Benet of Carnesdale (see *ante*, page 62), was born about 1540. He married at Woodchurch on the 21st Feb., 1584-5, Ellen, daughter of Christopher Benet of Salghall Massy, by Mary, daughter and heiress of Lawrence (or as in this pedigree Henry) Bold of Upton, and heiress of the said Mary (see *ante*, page 50). By this marriage he had issue four sons and four daughters, viz. :—

1. *Dorithy*, christened at Woodchurch on the 6th November, 1585. She married James Read, Doctor in Physic, and died without issue.

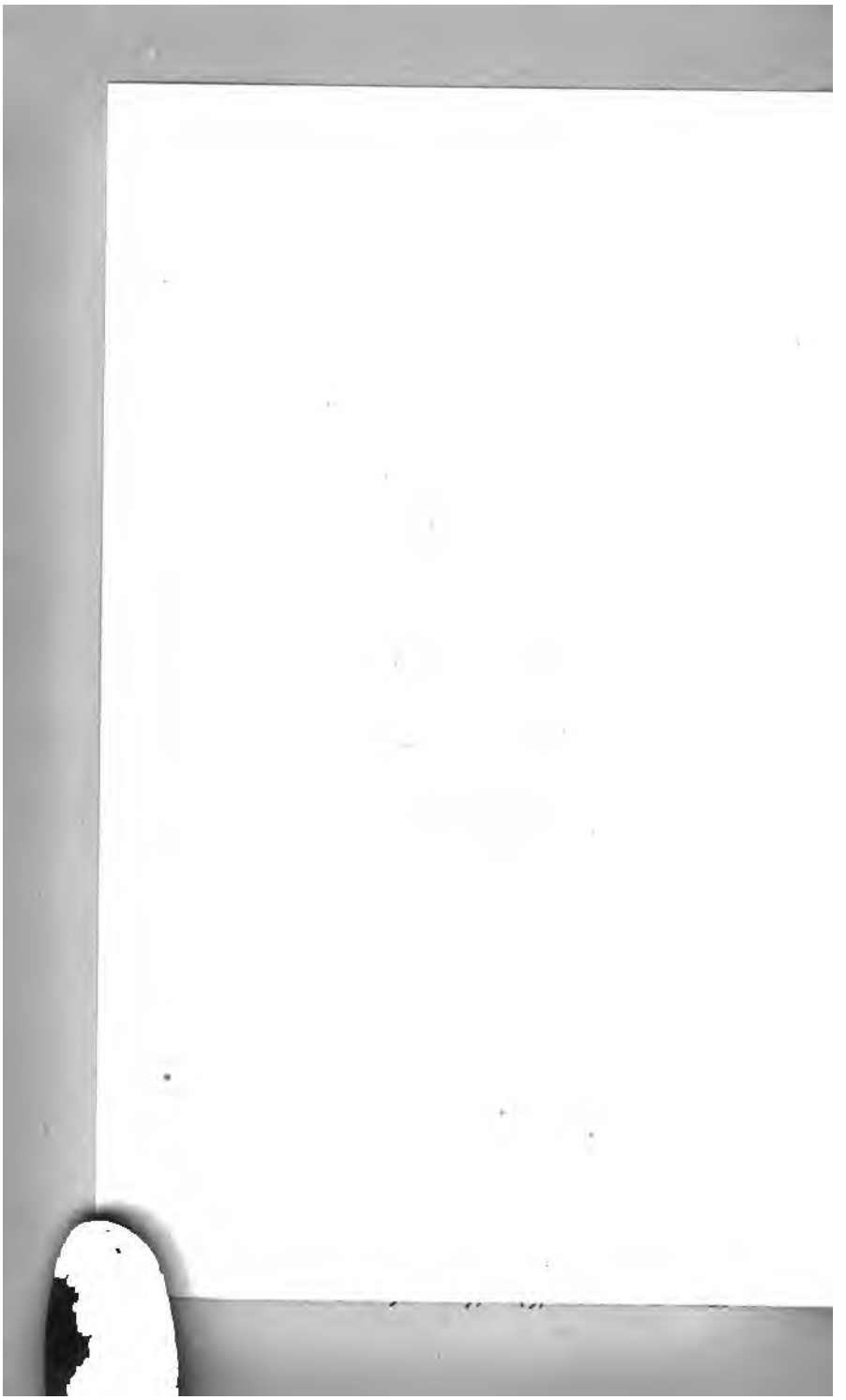
2. *Peter*, christened at Woodchurch on the 14th July, 1587, and afterwards of Barnston and Chester.

3. *Elizabeth*, christened at Woodchurch on the 28th July, 1588. She married the Rev. Richard Shurlock, Parson of Woodchurch, son of Henry Shurlock of Oxton, by Jane, daughter of William Benet of Willaston (see *post*, page 119).

4. *Mary*, christened at Woodchurch on the 12th September, 1589. She married Thomas Lenard of Irby.

5. *John*, christened at Woodchurch on the 24th March, 1593-4. He was a "Procter" in Chester, and married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Hughes, also a "Procter" in Chester. Under date 9th May, 1649, mention is made of

(see that work, p. 260).



John Bennett, Notary Public, in connection with the grant of letters of administration of the goods of Ralph Poynton of Congleton.

6. *Isabell*, christened at Woodchurch on the 10th April, 1598. She married the Rev. Charles Adams, M.A., Parson of Woodchurch, by whom she had issue five sons, viz. :— (i.) *Richard**, (ii.) *Peter*, (iii.) *Thomas**, (iv.) *John*, and (v.) *Charles*.

7. *Hugh*, christened at Woodchurch on the 9th October, 1599. He was an M.A. of Brasenose College, Oxon (1622), and was buried at Woodchurch on the 16th December, 1657.

8. *George*, christened at Woodchurch on the 4th July, 1602. He was also an M.A., and married Jane, daughter of Alderman Thomas Throp of Chester, by whom he had two daughters, (i.) *Mary* and (ii.) *Anne*, as well as four other children who died young.

By a deed dated the 3rd August, 29 Eliz. (1587), William Whitmore of Leighton and Thomas Benett of Barneston, M.A., were appointed trustees (of certain property afterwards belonging to the Bennett's Charity of West Kirby) for Thomas Coventry [first cousin of Thomas Benett], with remainder to his son John, and with charges in favour of Richard, Thomas, Margery, Katherin, Elizabeth, and Dorothy, other children of Thomas Coventry *(Deeds in possession of the Trustees of Bennett's Charity)*.

Thomas Bennett died early in 1617, and was buried at Woodchurch on the 7th January in that year. By his will, dated 23rd July, 1615, of which he appointed his sons Peter and John executors, and his brother-in-law, the Rev. Thomas Fletcher, parson of Wallasey, overseer, he left all his property to his wife and his son Peter, on condition of paying 100 marks "apeece" to his six other children (Mary being unmentioned and therefore probably deceased), and appointed that his wife should during her widowhood live with his son Peter at his house in Barnston. The witnesses were his son John, Wm. Baylie, and Thos. Hardyker,

* For an account of Richard and Thomas Adams, see the Appendix to this paper. The Rev. Richard Adams, father of the Rev. Charles Adams, was Rector of Woodchurch, the presentation of which had belonged to his family for some generations. His eldest son, Richard, a merchant in Liverpool, had an only child, Mary, who married the Rev. Hugh Burgess of Dublin, whom in 1673 she presented to the living. From her eldest son the advowson descended by heirs female to Ellen, the only daughter of John and Mary Peacock of Greaseby, who married the Rev. Bryan King of Woodchurch, and whose son, the Rev. Joshua King, A.M., was Rector in 1847, when Mortimer's *History of Wirrall* was published (see that work, p. 280).

and the inventory was made by Thomas Bennett of Barnston, Thomas Bennett of Upton, Peter Pemberton (son-in-law of the last mentioned Thomas Bennett), and the aforesaid Wm. Baylie He was succeeded by his son

II. PETER BENNETT of Barnston and of Chester, in which city he was an attorney in the Exchequer. He married Mary, daughter of Richard Wyrden of Chester, gentleman, and probably sister of Sir Richard Wyrden. By this marriage he had two sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *Thomas*, afterwards of Barnston.
2. *Peter*, born about 1631.
3. *Anne*, died without issue.
4. *Mary*, died without issue.

Peter Bennett by his will, dated the 31st December, 1633, and proved at Chester shortly afterwards, directed that his mother should continue to occupy his house, &c., at Barnston, and devised his lands at "Namptwich", his house in St. John's Lane Chester, and, after his mother's death, his house and lands at Barnston, to his executors, John Werden (brother-in-law)*, and John, Hugh, and George Bennett (brothers), upon trust to pay his debts and to bring up his children, of whom he mentioned Thomas, his son and heir, Peter, his second son, to whom he bequeathed £100, and Mary. He appointed his brothers-in-law "Sherlocke, Reade, and Adams" overseers of his will. In the list of debts owing to or by the testator are mentioned :—Mary wife of John Taylor, Dr. Snell, testator's aunt Joynes, cousin Chantrell, mother-in-law Werden, cousin Thomas Hartley, cousin George Bennett, cousin William Bennett of Carnesdale, Henry Bennett "late of Heswall", and Elizabeth his daughter, and John Bennett of Barneston.

Peter Bennett died early in 1634, and was succeeded by his son

* Third son of Richard Werden of Chester, Gent., by Ales, eldest daughter and co-heir of John Banester of Chester, Gent. : his brothers were—Edward, Thomas, Richard, George, and William ; his sisters—Ales, married to Charles Fitton, Alderman of Chester (issue, Charles, John, William, Richard, George, Thomas, Elizabeth, Eleanor and Frances), Dorothy, married to Hugh Williamson, Alderman of Chester (issue, William and John), Eleanor, Mary (wife of Peter Bennett), and Ann.—*Lanc. and Ches. Funerat Cert.*, p. 183.

III. THOMAS BENNETT of Barnston, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. George Snell†, by whom he had only one child, *Lidia*, christened at Woodchurch on the 27th December, 1644, who subsequently married Robert Bruen of Burton, and had issue (1) *Jonathan*, (2) *Lidia*, and (3) *Mary*. Thomas Bennett, like his father-in-law, was a Royalist during the Civil War, and in 1646 compounded for his estates by a payment of £95.

The documents, of which the following are copies, connected with this composition are interesting both in themselves and as shewing the practice of the Parliament in dealing with "malignants".

(1)

To the Ho^ble^ the Comittee at Gouldsmiths Hall London for compounding with delinquents

The humble peticon of Thomas Bennett of the Cittye of Chester

Humbly sheweth that yor petico'er liveing under the enemyes power during the late seige ag^t^ that Cittye did there beare Arms as all other the inhabitants there did against ye Parliament & since the reduceing of the said Cittie haveing heard of the Parliam^ts^ clemencie towards such as should submitt themselves yor petico'er not being furnished before this tyme with moneyes for his iourney

Doth now very humbly pray by yor favour & goodnes to bee made p'taker of this their favour & yor petico'er will ever pray &c.

Tho Bennett

The Petition bears at foot the following note

Rec^d^ 30 July 1646
Refer'd to ye Sub Com^tee^

(2)

July 30 1646

Thomas Bennett late of the Citie of Chester confesseth himselfe to stand seised in ffee tayle of one messuage & tenem^t^ in Barneston in the Countie of Chester amounting

† By Lidia, daughter of John Bridgeman, Bishop of Chester. From 1619 to 1635 Dr. Snell was Rector of Wallasey, and on 2nd January, 1620-1, was collated Prebendary of Chester—afterwards Archdeacon of Chester, 1632. In the latter or probably the preceding year he became Rector of Waverton, and as such (apparently) had to compound for his estates in 1646. Shortly before his removal to Waverton he is recorded in the parish register of Wallasey, as heading with a subscription of 40/ "a collection towards the repayring "of Paules Church in the city of London Ano Nono Regni Regis Caroli, &c."—*Hist. Soc. Trans.* xxxv, p. 84.

to the cleere yerely value of 20li before these troubles & is likewise seised in ffee to him and his heires of an ould rent of the yerely value of 3li 18s 9d in Barneston aforsd

Thos Bennett
[Not original signature]

(3)

This is a true perticuler of all my estate reall and personall for which I onely desire to compound to free it out of sequestracon and doe submit unto & undertake to satisfye and pay such fine as by this Comtee for Composicons with delinquents shall be imposed and sett to pay for the same in order to the freedome & dischardge of my p'son & estate; And I doe affirme I was never Councellor or Advocate at Lawe Comon or Civill nor Atturney nor Proctor nor any other Officer whatsoevr towards the Lawe Comon or Civill

Tho Bennett
Original signature

(4)

This is to certify that Thos Bennett of Barnston Gent hath taken the oath of the 5th of Aprill 1645 before the Comitte of Wirrall in the County of Chester the 17th day of March last. Given under our hands this 16th day of July 1646

Wm Glegge
To all whom it — Henry Birkened
may concern — Hen Greene
George Bennett

(5)

These are to certifie that Thomas Bennett of Barnston in the County of Chester Gent did freely and fully take the Nationall Covenant and subscribe the same

Upon the Thirtieth day of July 1646 The sayd Covenant being administered unto him according to order by me Willm Barton
Minister of John Zeckaries London

(6)

Thomas Bennett of Barnston in the County of Chester Gen

His delinquency that he was in armes against The Parliamte peticoned heere the 30th of July last

He hath taken the negative oath before the Comtee of Chester the 16th of July 1646 as by their Certificate & the Naconall Covenant before Mr Wm Barton Minister of John Zacharies the 30th July 1646

He compounds upon a perticuler delivered in under his hand by which he doth submitt to such ffine &c & by which it doth appeare

That he is seized of an estate taile to him and the heirs males of his body of and in one messuage or ten^te^ lyinge and beinge in Barnston aforesaid in the said County of Chester of the yeerely value before theis troubles 20^li^

That he is seized of a like estate of and in old rents there of the yeerely value of 3^li^ 18^s^ 9^d^

T Deackins

6th August 1646 fine 95^li^

[Signature which I could not decipher]

In the margin where the particulars occur in the body of the document, the words "value 20^li^" and "value 3^li^ 18^s^ 9^d^" are carried out.

These papers end the case so far as Thomas Bennett himself is concerned. But before the fine imposed was fully paid, Thomas Bennett died—he was buried at Woodchurch on the 20th November, 1647—and the estate, together with a liability for the remainder of the fine, descended to his brother

III a. PETER BENNETT of Barnston, who is mentioned under date 1668, in the list of freeholders given in the Appendix to Mortimer's *History of Wirrall*, as holding lands in Barnston. The following further documents are connected with his recovery of the estate.

24 Novem^r^ 1652

(7)

The Hum Petition of Peter Bennet of Barneston in the Countie of Chester Gent Sheweth

That Thomas Bennet late of Barneston afores^d^ deceas'd yor pet'ion^r's^ Brother a delinquent did compound for his delinquency & reall & personall estate wth yor hon^le^ p^r^decesso^rs^ and had a ffyne of 95^lli^ imposed on him for the same, whereof he payd 50^lli^ to the Treo^sy^ at Gouldsmyth's Hall & thereupon had lett^rs^ of suspention and soe admitted to the possession of his estate reall and personall & shortly after dyed

That imediatly upon his decease his reall estate in Barneston did by virtue of a deed of Intayle and other writeinge long since and before the late warres lawfully executed descend and come to yor pet'ion^r^ as his owne by right & inheritance

That upon the decease of the said Thomas his wife did possesse herselfe of all his p'sonal estate for the use &

mayntenance of her and her Child and yor pet'ion^{r} had onely the Land as his owne by right beinge worth about 30^{lli} p^{r} ann and enioyed the same for a short tyme very peaceably

That yor Com^{rs} for Sequestracons in the said Countie of Chester did about 2 yeares agoe demaund the residue of the said Thomas his ffyne of yor petion^{r} who was during a greate p^{te} of the late warres in his minoratie and a scholler at Schoole and in his affections and actions ever reall & conformable to the p^{r}sent Parliament but beinge altogeather unable to pay the same in a grosse some by reason of his minority as beinge uncāble of makeinge a lawfull bargaine for rayseinge of moneyes for the paym^{t} thereof yor petion^{r} was willinge that the rents issues & p'fitts therof should bee paid to yor said Com^{rs} till the same were fully satisfied & paid wch hath beene by yor pet^{r} faithfully p'formed though thereby hee is wth his wife & children brought to great want & misery

May it therfore please yor Hon^{rs} to graunt yor ordere to yor said Com^{rs} for Cheshire to examine witnesses on oath touchinge the pmisses and to certifie the same as also how much of the said ffyne hath beene by yor petion^{r} payd to them or their Agents for the use of the Comonwealth and therupon to discharge the Sequestracon wch lyes on the same as in iustice & equity, hee hopes yor Hon^{rs} will forthwith doe

And hee shall pray &c.

Peter Bennett

Reffered to Mr. Breathes (?)
to state the title the p'tie
hath libertie to ex. wittnes.

(8)

16 Feb 1652-3

A further petition from Peter Bennet setting forth the same facts & adding the following

That deed of entayle was executed by petioner grandfather & father and that he petioner assigned to Com^{rs} for Sequestration rents &c.

Peter Bennett

NOTE—The Com^{rs} to examine and certifie &c.

(9)

24 Feb 1653-4

Petition of Peter Bennett aforesayd sets forth same facts, but adds deed executed 27th Eliz^{h} that at time of sequestration

he was an infant and living in Ireland, that petion'r payd 20li to Comrs & 50li more for rent (20li yearely) & discharged all layes and taxacons & that he petion'r his wife & children were driven out of Ireland

Peter Bennett

NOTE.—That the petr mak'g it appear that compounder had only an estate for life in the p'misses that then wee will discharge the sequestratn: otherwise upon certificate of the payt of the 20li alleadged pd as pt of the ffine that wee will accept of itt as pt of the latter moyetie & ye remainder without interest

(10)

The above petition was accompanied by a deposition of the same date (24th Feb. 1653-4) by "Thomas Poole of Barnston in the Countie of Chester" who deposed

That he believed neither Peter Bennett nor Mary his wife or their children had at any time since the death of Thomas Bennett brother of Peter who died about 5 years ago any part out of the sequestration of the sequestered estate of Thomas Bennett and that deponent is the better able to depose thereto since he is servant of Peter Bennett and hath oftentimes heard them complain that they have not gotten nor could get anything allowed them &c. & that he doth know that Peter Bennett is & hath been tenant of the said sequestered estate for 3 years last past

NOTE.—Sworn before the Comrs the 24th day of February 1653 and then read to ye deponent

(11)

4 Sep 1653

The Petition of Elizabeth Bennett sets forth that her husband Thomas Bennett compounded ffine 94lli that before any part of said ffine was paid he dyed that peti'on'r promised a moity & on promise by Peter Bennett to repay did pay same to Treasury & thereupon sequestracon was suspended peti'oner for dower enjoyed 3rd part of estate till Comtee of Sequestracons did resequestre the estate on acct of Peter Bennett not having paid the latter moyety by which peti'oner and child living on charity of friends and likely to be reduced to much want and misery unless relieved &

Prays in regard that pd one moyety and that 2/3ds of estate suffic^{d} to pay the balance to be allowed to enjoy her 1/3rd.

NOTE.—That she forthwith pay in her 2nd paymt and with interest & thereupon we will discharge the sequestracon pro-

vided the sequestn was layd on for non-paymt of 2nd moyety since the General Act

(12)

15 Feb 1654

Peti' of Elizh Bennett widow and relict of Thomas Bennett of Barnston in Werrall

Sheweth

That petr long before the warres intermarried with the sayd Thomas Bennett who was then seized in ffee simple of some estate in Werraill &c That after his decease peti'oner recovd ⅓rd of sayd estate and enjoyed &c till Comtee of Sequestracõns in regard that her sd husband had compounded for his estate and delcy and had neglected to pay in the latter moyetie of his ffyne &c (as before)

NOTE.—The Comrs in the countrey to examine and certifie Refer to Mr Brereton.

(13)

14 Septr 1654

Petition of Peter Bennett to the Honnoble the Commissioners for mannaginge the estates under Sequestracõn

Sheweth

That Thomas Bennett compounded &c and ffine 95li half of sayd ffine was paid in his lifetime and the remainder by peti'oner on 24th March last yet Comrs of Sequestracõn refuse to permitt peti'oner to receive the half years rent due upon the 25th of March following without an order from yor Honrs

He therefore prays &c

NOTE—To have ye halfe years rent due since ye paymt of ye ffine

---

It is at this point that I conclude the union took place between the two families—which had the effect of bringing together the documents, copies of which illustrate this paper.

The pedigree of Thomas Bennett and its accompanying certificate were, it will be observed, evidently prepared for the special purpose of being taken to Ireland for production to the Ulster King of Arms, with a view to the enrolment by him of the arms and pedigree—a fact which appears to indicate an intention on the part of Thomas Bennett to settle permanently in that king-

dom. That the documents were actually taken to Ireland is evident from the fact of the enrolment of the arms and pedigree in the Ulster office, and the grant of a crest by Sir Thomas Preston; and there is nothing to indicate that the intention of permanent settlement in Ireland was not carried out—on the contrary, there is reason to believe that both Thomas Bennett and his wife remained in Ireland till their deaths. On the other hand, the certificate of the arms of Peter Bennett was made for the Barnston family, which, though previously allied by marriage to that of Saughall Massey, does not appear to have been at any time subsequently brought in contact with it (and particularly with its Irish branch) unless in the manner here supposed.

As previously stated, Thomas Bennett, by his marriage with Ellen Hoskins, had three sons and two daughters; but of none of these—except the second son Arthur and the second daughter Mary—have I been able to find any later trace. The former died in 1651, and from the wording of the entry of his burial in the registers of St. Michan's Church, Dublin, I gather that the reason why no subsequent trace can be found of either of his two brothers is that they were both already dead. The entry reads as follows:—"September the Seaventeenth Arthir Benett the sonne of Sheriff "Benett". This view is further supported by the fact that their mother, while mentioning in her will her nephew William Hoskins, named none of her own children except Mary, who was probably therefore the only one who then survived. Mrs. Bennett left all her property (except a legacy of £5 to the nephew) to her "daughter Mary Bennett and her children." This would of course indicate that the daughter was then married, and probably that her husband's name was Bennett: for, though it is by no means infrequent in Irish wills of this period to find a married woman spoken of by her maiden name, according to the still existing Scotch custom, it is usual in these cases for some such words as "wife of A. B." to follow her name, or for the husband's name to be added as an "alias". The further fact that the daughter's name does not appear in the list of persons who gathered round the death bed of her mother, seems also to indi-

cate that she was not in Dublin—probably not in Ireland—at the time.

On the other hand, it appears from the statements in the "Composition" documents set out above, that Peter Bennett—whose father was on the mother's side first cousin to Thomas Bennett—was educated in Ireland, and therefore almost certainly in Dublin, at the recently founded Trinity College, of which several members of his family had already been *alumni*; that with "his wife and "children" he had been driven out of Ireland* *ante* 1651; and that he was under age when, towards the close of 1650 or beginning of 1651†, the Commissioners "did demaunde the residue "of" Thomas Bennett's fine—probably the date of Peter Bennett's first petition (24th November, 1652) approximately indicates the time of his attaining his majority. As he had at least two "children" when he left Ireland‡ some time before 1651, he could scarcely have been married later than 1648, very shortly after his brother's early death had brought about his succession to the family property. Certainly his marriage could not have taken place earlier than 1648, for at the time of his brother's death he was not much more than 16 years of age, and the sum (£100) to which he was entitled under his father's will, though a not inconsiderable amount in those days, was not sufficient to lead to one of those child marriages which at this period were not infrequently contracted from family considerations. The marriage almost certainly took place in Ireland, where Peter Bennett was being educated at the time, and where he resided after his marriage until his "expulsion". Lastly, it appears both from the declaration of Thomas Poole, and from entries in the parish registers of Woodchurch, that the wife of Peter Bennett bore the name of Mary.

On the whole I conclude, therefore, that Peter Bennett of

* To what circumstances this statement alludes there is no evidence at present to shew—it cannot relate to the plague in Dublin, which did not break out until about the middle of 1651.

† He appears to have paid "rent" to the Commissioners, from March, 1651, for his sequestrated property.

‡ The first entry in the registers of Woodchurch relating to Peter Bennett's family is that of the baptism of his son Peter on the 12th November, 1651.

Barnston married, while in Dublin, his second cousin Mary, the younger daughter of Thomas Bennett of Johnstown, in the county of Dublin*; that this marriage was brought about as soon as his succession to the Barnston property rendered him an "eligible "match"; that his wife Mary was the only surviving child, and therefore heiress, of her father; and that thus the documents relating to her father's arms and pedigree became associated with the certificate of the arms of her husband's father, and have been handed down therewith to the descendants of the marriage.

I have, however, been quite unable, so far, to find any record of this marriage in the church registers in Ireland. This may be due, so far as Dublin is concerned, to the imperfect condition of the records at this particular period, arising in part from the unsettlement caused by the Civil War, and in part from the confusion occasioned by the plague and other sicknesses. Outside Dublin very few churches have any records extending further back than the commencement of the present century; and this is the case with regard to the only two parishes (Lusk and Palmerston) in which it is at all probable that a daughter of Thomas Bennett would be married. This absence of record, however, is not an objection of much weight, for Mary Bennett was certainly married to some one, though there is no entry of her marriage in any of the registers which I have searched.

The only circumstance that has come to my knowledge at all tending to cast doubt on the conclusion to which I have come, is the fact that, among the entries of students at Trinity College, Dublin, is one recording, under date 14th May, 1732, the admission as a pensioner, at the age of twenty, of one Hoskins Bennett, born at Kilkenny in 1712, and son of William Bennett. It is difficult to believe that this Hoskins Bennett is not a descendant, or at least a close connection, of Thomas Bennett and his wife Ellen Hoskins. This one circumstance, however, is not sufficient to outweigh the large number of facts pointing the other way; and I therefore conclude that the two families were united

* In being sent for education to a strange town, Peter Bennett was doubtless commended to the favour of a relative who already occupied an influential position in that town, and in this way the intimacy probably arose which led to the marriage.

by the marriage of Mary Bennett, heiress of her father, with Peter Bennett of Barnston. But whether or not this assumption is correct does not affect the accuracy of the continuation of the line of the Bennetts of Barnston, except so far as it supposes them to be also descendants of Thomas Bennett of Johnstown.

(C). *The Bennetts of Barnston, and afterwards of Bristol.*

I. PETER BENNETT of Barnston, born about 1631, married about 1648 (as I conclude) Mary, second daughter and ultimately heiress of Thomas Bennett of Johnstown, county Dublin. By this marriage it would appear that he had issue, seven sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. *Thomas*, born apparently before the "expulsion" of his parents from Ireland.

2. *George*, likewise born before the "expulsion" of his parents from Ireland, and buried at Woodchurch on the 14th January, 1673-4.

3, *Peter*, christened at Woodchurch on the 12th November, 1651.

4. *John*, christened at Woodchurch on the 19th August, 1655.

5. *Samuel*, christened at Woodchurch on the 23rd May, 1658, and buried at the same place on the 22nd July, 1659.

6. *William*, christened at Woodchurch on the 1st July, 1660.

7. *Mary*, born 31st December, 1668, and christened at Woodchurch on "the feast of Epiphany" following*.

8. *Joseph*, christened at Woodchurch on the 25th March, 1674, who was probably the person of that name—a barber-surgeon in Chester—whose son, *Thomas*, was christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 23rd July, 1700.

Peter Bennett died in January, 1679-80, and was buried at Woodchurch on the 6th of that month. He was succeeded, as I conceive, by his eldest son

II. THOMAS BENNETT of Barnston, born about 1649, who was buried at Woodchurch on the 16th April, 1700. He married

* She was probably the Mary Bennett who, on the 21st December, 1692, married at Woodchurch John Warton of Oxton, and was buried at the same place on the 22nd October, 1698.

Margaret, daughter of ————, who predeceased him—being buried at Woodchurch on the 30th July, 1691—by which marriage he does not appear to have had issue. He was succeeded, it would appear, by his brother

IIa. WILLIAM BENNETT of Chester and Barnston, wine-merchant*. He married ——— daughter of ————, by whom he had issue, two sons and (I conclude) one daughter, viz. :—

1. *William.*

2. *John, s.p.*, and

3. *Sarah*, who married, firstly, John Lewis of Cornwall, Jamaica, esquire, by whom she had issue, one son Stephen (and possibly others); and secondly (as his second wife) George Ricketts of Canaan in Jamaica—Major-General and Custos Rotulorum of Westmoreland, Jamaica—who died on the 2nd October, 1760, aged over eighty, without issue by this marriage†.

The date of William Bennett's death is uncertain, but he died while his children were still minors—the tradition in the family being that the property left by him to his children was lost to them through the fraudulent conduct of their trustee, and that this circumstance so preyed upon the mind of the younger son, John, that he never spoke for thirteen years before his death. The elder son

III. WILLIAM BENNETT, born about 1706, received through the influence of his father's friends an appointment in the Excise at Chester. He married Anne, daughter of ——— Meason of ————, near Wynnstay, co. Denbigh, by whom he had issue, three sons and two (or possibly three) daughters, viz. :—

1. *Anne*, born about 1752, who married ———— Collins of High Street, Bristol, silk mercer‡.

* From this circumstance it would appear that William Bennett's elder brothers, Peter and John, must also have died without issue.

† The will of George Ricketts (dated 26th September, 1760), was proved at Jamaica on the 26th December, 1760, by his sons, John and William Henry (Berry's *County Genealogies, Hants*, p. 163).

‡ It is probable this lady had previously been married—on the 1st May, 1770—to Capt. James Poole (*Town and County Magazine* for 1770, p. 279). The entry describes the lady as "youngest daughter" of William Bennett—a description which, though not strictly accurate, renders it probable that there was at this time an elder daughter who, however, did not survive her father.

2. *Thomas*, born towards the close of 1753.
3. *William*, born about 1755, died in infancy.
4. *Sarah*, born about 1757, who died early in 1820, unmarried.
5. *John*, born about 1759, who was killed by the explosion of the magazine of the privateer "Spotiswood".

Shortly before the birth of his eldest son, William Bennett was transferred by the Commissioners of Excise to Dorstone in the county of Hereford (where Thomas was born); he was afterwards moved first to the city of Hereford, where his youngest three children were born, and finally about 1760 to Bristol, where he remained till his death. He was present at the marriage of his eldest son in December, 1785, but died towards the close of the following year, being buried in the Parish Church of Temple or Holy Cross, in Bristol, on the 17th November, 1786. By his will (proved in London, in March, 1787), he left a capital sum of £400 3 per cent. consols to the use of his wife Anne Bennet for life, and afterwards of his daughter Sarah for life, with remainder to his son Thomas; to his daughter Ann Collins he bequeathed 1*s.*! the residue of his property he left to his wife, his daughter Sarah, and his son Thomas successively—appointing his wife executrix. The widow survived till 1792. The son

IV. THOMAS BENNETT of Bristol, born in 1753, married as his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Webb of Nibley, near Sodbury, in the county of Gloucester, and widow of Stephen Lewis, sometime of Lucea in the island of Jamaica. This Stephen Lewis—who was buried at St. Augustine's Church, Bristol, on the 5th October, 1783—was, I take it, the son of John Lewis of Cornwall in the island of Jamaica, who married "Sarah, daughter of [William] Bennett, Esq.", and, I conceive, sister of the William Bennett who settled in Bristol. By her first husband Elizabeth Bennett had one daughter, Anne Lewis*, who married William Merrick of Hengrove House, Brislington, near Bristol, a rope-manufacturer, by whom she had a numerous family, all now dead without issue, except one son, Henry

* It is to memoranda left by this lady that we are indebted for much of the recent history of the family.

Merrick (who lived in Ashley Road, Bristol, and left two sons), and one daughter now living, unmarried. By his first wife Thomas Bennett had one son and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *John.*

2. *Elizabeth*, who married, firstly Solomon Langman of Bath, by whom she had issue, two sons and three daughters, viz. :—

(i.) *James*, who married ———, and had issue one daughter, *Emma*.
(ii.) *Edwin*.
(iii.) *Eliza Webb*, buried at St. Augustine's Church, Bristol, on the 19th November, 1815, aged ten weeks.
(iv.) *Harriet*, died unmarried, in April, 1851 ; and
(v.) *Ellen*, who married —— Bunter, and is now resident in Liverpool.

Elizabeth Langman subsequently married for her second husband ——— Williams of Bristol, by whom she had one daughter—

(vi.) *Emma*, who married, as his second wife, William Francis Lawrence, formerly of Raleigh Hall, Brixton, by whom she has one daughter, *Edith*. Mr. Lawrence was at one time partner with Walter Joseph Fry, son of the celebrated Elizabeth Fry's eldest son Joseph, and was the constructor of the King's Lynn and Avonmouth Docks, and other large engineering operations.

3. *Sarah Webb*, who married William Gregory, solicitor, of Bristol, by whom she had four sons and five daughters, viz. :—

(i.) *William*, a solicitor in Bristol, who married ———, daughter of ——— Leigh of Dulverton or Bampton, and widow of ———, only son of Major Doolan, and died without issue.
(ii.) The Rev. *James Gregory*, M.A. of St. John's College, Cambridge, Vicar of Laith Kirk, Yorkshire, who married ——— and had issue, three sons and five daughters, now living, viz. : (*a*) *William Henry*, formerly a solicitor with his grandfather in Bristol, but now a clergyman in British Columbia; (*b*) *Frederick*; (*c*) *Charles*, now in Australia ; (*d*) *Florence*; (*e*) *Alice*; (*f*) *Lily* ; (*g*) *Sarah* ; and (*h*) *Mary*.
(iii.) *Josiah Thomas Bennett Gregory* married Margaret, daughter of William Perry, a surgeon in Gay Street, Bath, by whom he had issue, one daughter, *Edith*, now living.
(iv.) *Sarah*, } died unmarried.
(v.) *Emma*, }
(vi.) *Martha*, now living in Bath, unmarried.
(vii.) *Sophia*, married Henry May, corn merchant of Bristol, by whom she had no issue.
(viii.) *Octavia*, died in infancy ; and
(ix.) *Robert*, died at sea, unmarried.

Thomas Bennett's first wife, Elizabeth, died in November, 1813, aged fifty-one, and was buried at St. Augustine's Church,

Bristol, on the 24th of that month. Thomas Bennett married for his second wife, Maria ————, by whom he had issue :—

4. *William*, who married ———— Rawle, and went to America, where he died, leaving a family still living.

5. } Two daughters who died, *s.p.*
6. }

He died in 1830, and was buried on the 14th February in that year in the Parish Church of Temple or Holy Cross, in Bristol. His eldest son

V. JOHN BENNETT, of Bedminster, Bristol, born about 1789, married in 1808, at St. Paul's Church, Bristol, Mary, daughter of Moses Reynolds, Esq., of Bedminster, colliery proprietor, by whom he had one daughter, who died in infancy, and one son, *Henry*, the present possessor of the pedigree. John Bennett joined the Bristol Volunteers, soon after their revival in 1803, and in 1812, on the occasion of a review, was made, on the field, an officer of the corps, in recognition of his distinguished efficiency and soldierly bearing*. He died, at the comparatively

* The following copy of the Commission, which is still in the possession of Mr. Bennett, given to his father on this occasion, may be of interest.

By Henry Charles Duke of Beaufort, Marquis and Earl of Worcester, Lord Lieutenant of the County and City of Gloucester, and of the County and City of Bristol, and of the Counties of Monmouth and Brecknock, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c.

To John Bennett Gentleman.

By virtue of the power and authority to me given I the said Henry Charles Duke of Beaufort do in His Majesty's name, by these presents, constitute appoint and commission you the said John Bennett to be Ensign in the Corps of the Royal Bristol Volunteer Infantry of the said County and City of Bristol ; but not to take rank in the Army except during the time of the said Corps being called out into actual service ; You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of Ensign by exercising and well disciplining both the inferior officers and soldiers of that corps who are hereby commanded in His Majesty's name to obey you as their Ensign. And you are to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as you shall receive from His Majesty or any other your superior officer according to the Rules and Discipline of War in pursuance of the Trust hereby reposed in you.

Given under my hand and seal the twenty-sixth day of March in the fifty-second year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, and in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve.

(Signed) BEAUFORT
Ld. Lt.

L.S.

On the disbanding of the corps in 1814 Ensign Bennett received a silver medal (also still in the possession of Mr. Bennett), of which the following is a description :—

Obverse: The arms of the City of Bristol enclosed in a garter, with the motto of the city, "Virtute et industria", and surmounted by the crest of the city—the whole surrounded

early age of forty-seven, in June, 1836, and was buried in the Parish Church of St. John's, Bedminster. His widow died in December, 1843, and was buried at the same place. His son

VI. HENRY BENNETT, of Bedminster, Bristol, born 27th Nov., 1811, married, 5th June, 1844, at St. John's Church, Bedminster, Ellen, daughter of John Ryan, of Bristol and St. John's, Newfoundland, merchant, by whom he has issue—

1. *John*, born 15th August, 1846, who married for his first wife Catherine, daughter of Francis Edwards, of Cotham House, Bristol, and for his second, Florence Rachel, daughter of Hope Smith, Esq., of Highbury New Park, Islington, London, and hath issue seven daughters.

2. *Alfred Henry*, born 20th May, 1860.

3. *Lawrence Henry*, B.A. (Trinity College, Oxford), born 27th November, 1861.

4. *Mary Amelia*, born 7th July, 1854, who married, on the 9th December, 1875, the writer of this paper, at St. John's Church, Bedminster, and has four sons and one daughter.

5. *Florence Eliza*, born 25th July, 1857.

Mr. Bennett has been a colliery proprietor in Bristol for many years, first as a partner with Sir John Smyth, Bart., and others in the Bedminster Coal Company (with which his mother's family had been connected with the successive baronets since the middle of the last century), and more recently as sole partner in that Company. He is a Justice of the Peace for the county of Somerset; was the second chairman of the Bedminster (extra municipal) School Board; and for 25 years was a member of the Bedminster Board of Guardians, during the greater part of which period he was Vice-Chairman, and subsequently Chairman (in succession to John Mordaunt, Esq., J.P.)—retiring from the latter office in April, 1883.

with the words "Royal Bristol Volunteers", and having on a label at the foot the motto, "In "danger ready". *Reverse:* The following inscription, surmounted with the letters "G.R.", viz.:—"Imbodied for the maintenance of public order and protection of their fellow citizens "on the threat of invasion by France MDCCXCVII. Revived at the renewal of hostilities "MDCCCIII. Disbanded when the deliverance of Europe was accomplished by the perse- "verance and magnanimity of Great Britain and her allies MDCCCXIV."; and on a label at foot the motto "Pro Patria".

Part II.

(D.)—*The Bennetts of Willaston (first family).*

The first collateral branch of the Bennetts of Saughall Massey would appear to be the still existing family of Bennetts of Willaston. These derive from a certain "Hugh Benet of Oxton "and Willaston", who, under the heading of the former township, is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of 33 Hen. VIII. (1541). On the sale (apparently in or before 1558), by Edward Vere, 18th Earl of Oxford, of the Manor of Willaston, in severalties, Hugh Benet bought a part of the property, and probably immediately afterwards erected the building still known as Willaston Hall, and in the possession, though not now in the occupation, of his descendants. This hall Ormerod, writing in 1819, describes (vol. ii. p. 300), as "a moss-grown and ruinous brick "building of three stories", adding that "three projections in "front are lighted by bay windows and terminate in gables"; at the present time, however, while its general description remains true, the building is evidently greatly improved in condition, and is in a very fair state of repair for so old a structure. Lysons says (vol. ii. p. 398), that the family "are supposed to have "farmed that estate at an earlier period under the Abbot of "St. Werburgh". On a monument in Trinity Church, Chester, is a pedigree which appears to trace the descent of the property from Hugh Benet to the present time, and to which I am largely indebted for the following particulars of this branch of the Bennett family. In what way Hugh Benet was derived from the main stock is not clear, but his connection therewith appears to be established by the following circumstance recorded by Ormerod *(ubi supra)* "on altering a chimney piece some years ago" [*i.e. ante* 1819] "the date of 1558 appeared with the initials and "arms of Bennet, viz., Argent, two bars Gules, within a bordure "engrailed Sable." I am inclined to think he was a grandson of the first "John Benet of Salghall Massy", or at least was a near relative of his; and that this connection was the reason why William, fourth son of Thomas Benet (John Benet's only recorded son) "went to Bebbington in Wirrall and Willaston"

(see p. 48, *ante*). Among the descendants of this William, and in the family of Bennets of Barnston into which Hugh married, the Christian name "Hugh" occurs several times, while it does not appear at all in the other branches of these families.

The pedigree of this family, as far as I have yet been able to trace it, appears to be as follows :—

I. HUGH BENET, living 1541 and *ante*, probably born about 1515. He married, it would appear (see p. 63, *ante*), Elizabeth, daughter of the second William Benet of Carnesdale, and had issue at least two sons, viz. :—

1. *Hugh* (according to the monument).

2. *Robert*, probably the person of that name christened at Neston on the 15th December, 1559. He was a draper in Chester, and was Sheriff of that city in 1614. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of [William Lea of Chester?], by whom he had issue five sons and one daughter, viz. :—

(i.) *Richard.*
(ii.) *Robert* of London*, died *ante* 1638.
(iii.) *Randle* of Chester died in 1637, leaving a son and heir, *Robert*, and possibly other children.
(iv.) *Peter.*
(v.) *John.*
(vi.) *Alice* married (for his fourth out of five wives) William Higginson of Chester, innholder, who died on the 7th July, 1630, without issue by this or his subsequent marriage.

For his second wife Robert Benet married Mary, daughter of [———— Brereton?], by whom he had issue one son and one daughter, viz. : —

(vii.) *William*, who would appear to have been in 1637 Parson of Ancrum, in the county of Roxburgh†.
(viii.) *Ellen.*

Robert Benet died in December, 1616, and was buried in the parish church of St. Oswald (now the south transept of

* *Robert Bennett* of London (second son of Robert Bennett of Chester, Sheriff 1614), in his will—dated 23rd July, 1623 and proved at Chester in 1638 (?)—mentions his brothers *Richard*, *Randle*, *John*, and *Peter*, his uncles *Peter Drinkwater* and *Wm. Ffearnall*, his *Aunt Wilding* and her son Alexander, Thomas Fablan, of the Court of Wards Office, and the wife of Stephen Richardson, "dwelling neere Holbourne Conduit"; and appoints *Richard Bennett* and Peter Drinkwater Executors. Witnesses, Thos. Ffabian and Jefferie Wright. The "Aunt Wilding" here mentioned is probably the "Margaret Wilding, "widow", named in Robert's father's will (*post* p. 93). The relationship is not clear however, as she would scarcely be so described by the Sheriff if she were his sister, and she bears the same Christian name as Robert's mother.

† Under date 7th November, 1637, the following entry occurs in "Inquisitionum ad Ca- "pellam, &c., Roxburgh", viz. :—"Magister Willielmus Bennet persona de Ancrum pro- "pinquior agnatus id est consanguineus exparte patris Roberto Bennet filio legitimo quondam "Raynelis Benet de Chesteris".—*De Tutela.*

the cathedral), where there is a monument to his memory with this inscription, viz. :—

"Heare lyeth vnder ye marble ston : neare adjoyning y^e^ "Bodyes of Rob: Bennet Draper Sherriff of this citty "dyed in Dec. 1614 [*sic*] & Margret his wife by hom y^e^ "had ishew 5 sonnes & on daūg. Ric. Bennet his eldest "sonne Sheriff of this citty 1626 who had ishew 4 daūg "by Mary daūg and co-heare of Thō Handley of "Boughē gen^t^ and by Jane his second wife 4 sonnes and "6 daūg."

By his will proved at Chester in January, 1616-7—ROBERT BENNETT of Chester, draper, directed that his body should be buried under the blue stone in the "Ile next the "minster in the church of St. Oswald where *Margaret*" his "first wife is buried". To *Mary*, his present wife, he bequeathed £150, with a "bedd furnished"; "all the plate "gott at the Lotterie last houlden in Chester, viz. :—3 silver "cuppes & 6 guilt spoones of silver" to *William* and *Ellen*, children by his second wife; £30 equally for the maintenance of those children and for that of *John* and *Peter*, children by his first wife; the house, &c., held on lease from Hugh Dodd, Esq., of Chester, deceased—except as regards two rooms, the use of which testator reserved for his son *Richard*. To his son *Randle* he devised for life the old buildings next the Common Hall, subject to the payment of 10/ per annum to his son *Richard*. To the latter and his heirs he devised the residue of the term of the above property, and also the shop "in Eastgate Street," now used by testator, with one stall and chamber thereto adjoining, and also one chamber now in the possession of John Wilding, Taylor; remainder to son *Robert* and his heirs; remainder to son *Rondle* and his heirs; remainder to son *Peeter* and his heirs; remainder to son *John* and his heirs; and final remainder to testator's right heirs. To his daughter *Alice* he bequeathed £60, of which £50 was to be paid by William Higginson of Chester, innholder; to his son Robert £50, to be paid within 6 months after the expiration of his apprenticeship; to his son *Rondle* £60 at a like time; to his son *John* £40, with direction that he should be bound apprentice to some good trade; to his son *Peeter* £60, with the direction that he should be apprenticed to his (Peter's) brother Richard when 14 years of age—legacies failing to be divided equally; to *Peter Drinkwater* and *Sara* his wife, each 11/; to Amye Brereton, testator's mother-in-law, 11/, and any debts owing by her; to his sister *Jane Wright*,

22/; to his brother *William Ffernall*, 22/ and 23½ yards of broad cloth, and to the latter's wife *Ellen* and daughter Ellen, 11/ each; to his brother *Rondle Ffernall*, 11/; to Danyell Lea and *Margaret Wilding*, widow, 10/ each; to William Higginson and Izabell his wife, 22/ each; to Katherine Anyon, widow, 10/; to Richard Dodd, draper, 5/; to widow Ensdale, 5/; to his servants, Ellen Tilston and Ellen Pillington, 5/ each; to the poor of St. Oswald's, 20/—his son Richard being residuary legatee, and, together with William Higginson, executor, while Peter Drinkwater and William Ffernall were appointed overseers. The inventory—which reached a total of £1302 13/5½—was made on the 4th January, 1616-7, by Mr. Peter Drinkwater, Mr. William Allen, Thomas Goose, and William Ffernall.

The Peter Drinkwater here mentioned is described in the will of Sheriff Benet's son Robert as "uncle". As he does not appear to have had either a sister Margaret or Mary (*Lanc. and Ches. Fun. Cert.* p. 10), the relationship could only be by "marriage"; and as his wife Sara was daughter of William Lea of Chester *(ibid.)*, it seems clear that she must have been sister of one of Sheriff Benet's wives, probably of the first wife Margaret, who was mother of Robert.

In the same will William Ffernall is described as "uncle", which probably is due to his wife Ellen being sister of Sheriff Benet, or of one of his wives—he could scarcely himself be brother of either of those wives, unless the Sheriff's "mother-in-law, Amye Brereton", had married a second time.

Hugh Benet had also probably two daughters, viz.:—

3. *Jane*, mentioned by Sheriff Robert Benet in his will as his "sister Jane Wright"; and

4. *Ellen*, married to William Ffernall (mentioned by Sheriff Benet as his "brother"), by whom she had issue at least one child, *Ellen*.

On the monument Hugh Benet is said to have died in 1570. There is, however, no entry of his interment in that year at Neston (the parish in which Willaston was then included), nor is there at Chester any record either of a will of his being proved or of administration of his effects being granted.

On the 8th April, 1572, a "Hugh Benet" was buried at Neston, but this was probably the infant of that name christened at the same place on the 30th August previous, for no description is appended to the name, as would certainly have been done in

the case of the owner of Willaston Hall—a John Benet, "of Wyleston", was buried at Neston on the preceding 8th May (1571): In the monument, Hugh Benet is said to have been succeeded by his "eldest son"

II. HUGH BENET "who died 1596". I have not, however, been able to find any entries relating to such a person at Neston, nor any probate or administration at Chester: I am inclined, therefore, to think there is probably some mistake as to the name —a "John Benet of Wylleston" was buried at Neston on the 9th January, 1596-7. However this may be, the monument records that he was succeeded by his "only son"

III. HUGH BENET, who married in 1610, Joan, widow of John Bennett of Willaston (son of Hamnett Bennett of the same place), but died without issue in 1632—the inventory of his goods (exhibited at Chester on the 13th July, 1633) being made by John Bennett, William fforshawe, John Deane, and John Woods, and administration granted to his widow. In 1641, William Bannion, a creditor of Hugh Benet, brought an action against the widow, on which occasion she exhibited an account shewing that she had received from her husband's personal estate the sum of £68 7s., and had expended £58 12s. 10d., viz. :—

Funeral expenses*	£3 4 7
Costs of "praysing"	0 2 0
L'res af Admon., &c.	0 17 2
A Mortuary	0 10 0
William Wilcock of Chester, Gent.	£15 0 0
Edward Briscoe of Willaston	£5 10 0
George Bushell of Thornton Hough	£7 10 0
Henry Gorstage of Thornton aforesd	£5 0 0
John Pemberton	£3 6 4
John Hinde of Ince, Yeoman, and John Hinde of Chester, Tallow Chandler	£2 0 0
John Hinde of Chester aforesd	£1 2 0
Mary Cooke of Chester	£2 0 0

* The particulars of these funeral expenses are somewhat curious. They are given as follows, viz. :—

Dole Bread	£1	10	0	Winding the corpes	£0	0	8
Carriage of same from Chester ..	0	2	10	Persons that waked on the corps ..	0	4	0
Incle & paper to wind the coopts [?]	0	0	6	Funeral Sermon	0	5	0
Ringers	0	3	8	The laystall	0	3	4
Curate	0	0	8	Clerke	0	1	6
Carrying beare	0	1	1				
Making grave..	0	0	4		£3	4	7
Dinners of 22 persons	0	11	0				

Interest due			
sd Edward Briscow	£2	0	0
sd George Bushell	£2	0	0
sd Henry Gorstage	£1	12	0
sd John Pemberton	£1	0	0
servant's wages	£3	0	0
Thomas Hinde of Willaston	£2	0	0
Fees			
Proctor 10th March, 1641	0	2	0
Proxie and Seale	0	3	2
Making account and travelling expenses	0	14	0

The items specified slightly exceed the total given.

On the monument, this Hugh Bennet is said to have been succeeded by his cousin Robert, "who died 1651", and the latter in his turn by his nephew Hugh, "son of Richard Bennet, "Esq., Sheriff of Chester, 1626". The will of Sheriff Robert Benet (father of Richard) as well as the monument erected—it would appear by Richard himself—to his memory, shews that there must be some error in these statements. Richard had a brother Robert, but he was a younger not an elder brother, and he died not later than 1638 (see the particulars of his will *ante* 91). There was at this time a Robert Bennett, described as "of Willaston", but he was the son of the "Hugh Bennett "of Willaston", who died in 1616, and he had a brother John, who at the time of his death in 1635, had two sons, Hugh and Robert: this Robert Bennett of Willaston died in 1638, an inventory of his goods being exhibited at Chester in that year. I conclude, therefore, that the name "Robert" has been inadvertantly substituted on the monument for that of "Richard"—a conclusion which is to some extent supported by the fact, that in the grant of arms mentioned below, Richard is described (in 1626) as "of Willaston Hall". If this conclusion is correct, Hugh Benet was succeeded by his cousin

IV. RICHARD BENNET, of Chester, draper—eldest son of Robert Benet, Sheriff of Chester in 1614, and himself Sheriff in 1626, on which occasion he received a grant of the following arms, viz. :—

"Argent, 5 pellets Sable and a chief Gules, quartering "Or, a lion passant guardant, Sable. *Crest*, on a mount

"Vert a greyhound passant Or, collared Gules, studded "Argent. *Motto*—De bon vouloir servir le roy" (Burke's "*General Armory*").

According to the monument erected in Chester Cathedral to his father's memory (see ante p. 92), Richard Bennet married twice, viz., (1) Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Handley of Broughton, by whom he had issue four daughters, and (2) Jane daughter of ————, by whom he had issue four sons and six daughters. As I have not been able hitherto to find any will (or administration of the goods) of Richard Bennet, I have as yet ascertained the names of only two out of these fourteen children*, viz.:—

1. *Hugh*, mentioned on the monument in Trinity Church, Chester; and

2. *Randle*, mentioned in one of the later pedigrees in the *Harl. MSS.* He was a "shoemaker" in Chester, of which city he was Sheriff in 1663, and afterwards Alderman. He married ————, by whom he had issue four sons and one daughter, viz.:—

(i.) *Richard*, who married Alice, daughter of ————, by whom he had two daughters. He died (apparently intestate) before his father, but administration of his goods was not taken out until the 14th August, 1666, when it was granted to his widow.

(ii.) *William*, who was also a shoemaker in Chester, of which city he was Sheriff in 1682, and Mayor in 1699. He married Elizabeth, daughter of ————, and had issue two daughters, *(a) Elizabeth*, who married ———— Huthorn, and had issue *William*, *Elizabeth* and *Katherine*—the last of whom married ———— Boothby, and *(b) Katherine*, who married William Allen, Alderman of Chester. Alderman William Bennett died in 1712, on the 12th May in which year his will was proved in Chester†.

(iii.) *Randle*, who was Clerk of the Pentice in Chester. He married Katherine, daughter of ————, but died without issue early in 1685, his wife having pre-deceased him‡.

* Administration of the goods of *Robert Bennet* of Chester, draper" [probably another son of Richard Bennet], was granted at Chester on the 27th July, 1666, to Hanna, his widow. "Mr. Robert Bennett, draper", married on the 13th April, 1660, at St. Peter's Church, Chester, "Mrs. Hannah Witter, spinster".

† *William Bennett* of *Chester*, Alderman, in his will—dated 9th April, 1711, and of which he names his friends and kinsmen, Gerard Townsend of Christleton, and John Vause of Chester, Linendraper, Executors—mentions his deceased daughter *Elizabeth* and her children *William* and *Elizabeth Huthorn* and *Katherine Boothby*, and his daughter *Katherine*, wife of William *Allen* of Chester, Alderman. The will was witnessed by Samuel Jarvis, Samuel Jarvis, Jun., and Thos. Birkhened, and the Inventory made by Abner Scholes and Thomas Brock.

‡ *Randle Bennett* of Chester, in his will dated the 14th March, 1684-5, mentions his deceased wife *Katherine*, his brother *William*, and the latter's wife *Elizabeth*, and daughters *Elizabeth* and *Katherine*; also his "cozen" George Vause and sister [in law] *Alice Bennett*.

(iv.) *Robert*, who was a shoemaker in Chester, and died apparently unmarried in 1682, on the 12th October in which year administration of his goods was granted at Chester to his brother William.

(v.) *Jane*, who married George Vause, and had issue six children, of whom *George Vause* (mentioned in Note † on p. 96) and *John Vause* (mentioned in Alderman William Bennett's will) were probably two.

Randle Bennet died towards the close of 1665, and his will was proved at Chester in that year*. He appears to have been possessed of certain lands near the town of Belschies in Roxburghshire, of which his (youngest†) son, "Robert Bennet of Chester", was declared to be heir on the 13th January, 1670 (*Inquisitionum ad Capellam, &c.*; *Roxburgh* 249).

Richard Bennett probably survived both the wives mentioned on his father's monument, for it is recorded in the registers of St. Peter's Church, Chester, that on the 31st of February [*sic*] 1646-7, "Richard Bnett marchant married Elisabeth Thropp "widow". He, however, died in 1650 or 1651, and was succeeded by his son

V. HUGH BENNETT of Willaston Hall, who was born about 1622, and had issue at least two sons, viz.:—

1. *William* of Willaston Hall, and
2. *John*, also of Willaston Hall.

Hugh Bennett (who is mentioned in the list of the freeholders in Wirrall in 1668 as holding lands at Willaston) died in 1680, and was succeeded by

VI. WILLIAM BENNETT of Willaston Hall, born about 1652, who dying without issue in 1690, was succeeded by his brother

* In his will—dated 11th September, 1665, and proved at Chester a little later in the same year—*Ralph* [or Randle] *Bennett* of Chester, Alderman, after directing that his body should be buried in St. Oswald's Church, "in the aisle betwixt the said church and the "choir, at and under a blue marble stone there, where my ancesters have been formerly "buried", makes a variety of bequests, in which he refers to his lands in Flookersbrook, and houses in Parson's Lane, and mentions his eldest son *Richard* deceased and *Alice*, widow of Richard, and her two daughters unnamed, his 2nd son *William*, 3rd son *Randle*, 4th son *Robert*, also his daughter *Jane Vause* and her six children unnamed, his son-in-law George Vause, his friends George and Katherine Bulkeley and their children Samuel, Frances, and Katherine, Priscilla Bristow, Mary Harvie, Nurse Woodfen, and his servant Elleanor Hughes. After a final bequest of 40/ to the poor of St. Oswald's, he appoints his sons William and Randle, Executors, and George Vause and George Bulkeley, Overseers of his will.

† Query. Is this an example of the custom of "Borough English"?

VIa. JOHN BENNETT of Willaston Hall, born about 1654. The latter died in 1742, and was succeeded by his only son

VII. JOHN BENNETT of Willaston Hall, born about 1684. He married Elizabeth, daughter of———— Johnson, of————, by whom he had two sons, and probably one or more daughters. The sons were

1. *Thomas* of Willaston Hall; and
2. *John* also of Willaston Hall, and of Bedstone in the county of Salop.

John Bennett died on the 3rd of August, 1746—his wife having pre-deceased him on the 13th March, 1731—and was succeeded by his eldest son

VIII. THOMAS BENNETT of Willaston Hall, born in 1721; who dying, unmarried, on the 30th March, 1747, was succeeded by his only brother

VIIIa. JOHN BENNETT of Willaston Hall, of Bedstone in Shropshire, and of Saltney, Cheshire, born 1729. He married Eleanora, daughter of ——— Ley of ———, by whom he had five sons, viz. :—

1. *John* of Willaston Hall, &c.
2. *Samuel* also of Willaston Hall, &c.
3. *Edward*, born about 1768.
4. *Daniel*, ,, 1770.
5. *Thomas*, ,, 1772.

The last three were living apparently until shortly before 1819, as in the account of Willaston given in Ormerod's *History of Cheshire*, published that year (vol. ii., p. 200), they are referred to as holding shares in the lordship of that manor; but they must have died before 1819, as the monument erected in Trinity Church, Chester, to their memory, is mentioned in the same work (vol. i., p. 263).

John Bennett was a wine merchant by business, and was an alderman of the city of Chester—being sheriff in 1770, and mayor in 1785. He died on the 6th Sept., 1810 (having previously lost his wife on the 27th August, 1793, at the age of fifty-five), and was succeeded by his eldest son

IX. JOHN BENNETT of Willaston, Bedstone, and Saltney, born 1757. He died, unmarried, on the 21st December, 1819, and was succeeded by his brother

IXa. SAMUEL BENNETT of Willaston, Bedstone, and Saltney, born 1766. He was, like his father, a wine merchant by business, and was also an alderman of the city of Chester, being sheriff in 1798, and mayor in 1812. He married Anne, daughter of —— Barber of ———, by whom he had three sons and three daughters, viz. :—

1. *Edward* of Bedstone, Willaston, and Saltney.
2. *Thomas Bancroft*, born 1805, who was a wine merchant by business, and died on the 18th June, 1850, in the wreck of the steamship *Orion**.
3. A daughter born about 1797.
4. *Frances*, born 1799, married Joseph Frobisher, Esq., M.D., of ———, and died on the 4th March, 1862.
5. *Anne*, born 1804. She married John Cheyne of Chester (?), solicitor, by whom she had one son, *John* (living in 1869, and probably at the present time), and died on the 11th March, 1859*.
6. *Samuel John*, born 1808. He was a wine merchant, and died on the 12th July, 1863, unmarried (?).

Samuel Bennett, lost his wife on the 14th April, 1828, at the age of 52. He himself died on the 14th December, 1835, and was succeeded by his eldest son

X. EDWARD BENNETT of Bedstone, Willaston, and Saltney, born 1802. He was a solicitor, and was town clerk of Wolverhampton from 18— to 18—. He married Ann, daughter of ——— Rogers of ———, by whom he had one son, *John*. His wife died on the 13th November, 1835, aged 27, and he himself on the 29th January, 1868—being succeeded by his only son

XI. JOHN BENNETT of Bedstone, Willaston, and Saltney, born about 1832, and now living at Saltcombe, Devonshire, who is the present representative of the Bennetts of Willaston.

* In Trinity Church, Chester, there is a memorial window with the following inscription :—
"This window was erected by a few friends in memory of Thomas Bancroft Bennett, "Esq., who died in the wreck of the *Orion*, June 18th, 1850, aged 45; in further and "affectionate remembrance of Anne, sister of the above and wife of John Cheyne, Esq., "who died March 11th, 1859. This memorial window was enlarged by John Cheyne "and John Bennett, nephews of Thomas Bancroft Bennett, 1867".

E.—*The Bennetts of Moreton.*

The second collateral branch of the Bennetts of Saughall Massey would appear to have been that of the Bennetts of the adjoining village of Moreton, who derived from a certain "John "Bennett of Moreton", living *temp.* Hen. 8. The exact connection of this John Bennett with the parent family is not at present clear, but I think it is probable that he was a grandson of the first "John Benet of Salghall Massy".

The pedigree of this branch of the family is as follows :--

I. JOHN BENNETT of Moreton, born about 1510—married ———, daughter of ——— of ———, and had issue two children, viz. :—

1. *Mary*, wife of Roger Greene of Congleton.
2. *William*, son and heir.

Of the date of this John Bennett's death, which must have taken place before 1580, I have not obtained any information. He was succeeded by his son

II. WILLIAM BENNETT of Moreton, born about 1540, who married Ellen, youngest daughter of the second John Benet of Salghall Massy (see *ante* p. 49). By this marriage he had two sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *William*, son and heir.
2. *Edward*, born about 1574.
3. *Margaret.*
4. *Anne.*

William Bennett is mentioned as of Moreton in the Subsidy Roll of the 23rd Eliz. (1580). He died in 1594, in which year his will—dated the 22nd August in that year—was proved at Chester, the executors being his wife Ellen, and his son William, and the witnesses William Billinge and John and Myles Pemberton : the inventory was prepared by Arthur Bennett (his brother-in-law), Henry Watt, William Rutter, and the aforesaid William Billinge. By this will William Bennett bequeathed his implements of husbandry and his furniture—the latter of which he desired might remain at his house as "irelomes"—to his son William,

and the residue of his goods to his wife Ellen and his said son equally, subject to the payment of legacies of £20 "a peece" to his other son Edward, and his two daughters Margaret and Anne—the amounts to be paid at such times "as my four feoffees "named in the assignment of my lease shall appoint". William Bennett was buried at Bidston, and was succeeded by his son

III. WILLIAM BENNETT of Moreton, born about 1572, who, in 1605, is mentioned in the will—to which he is one of the witnesses—of Edward Bennett of Chester, as owing the latter 10*s.* He died in 1637, on the 13th June in which year administration of his goods was granted to his widow, Ellen.

On the 16th November, 1639, administration was also granted at Chester of the goods of the widow to her son *Thomas*, in conjunction with a certain Edward Bennett who, if not a younger son, was probably the younger brother (before mentioned) of William Bennett. The latter was succeeded by his son

IV. THOMAS BENNETT of Moreton, who married Margaret ——— (buried at Bidston on the 16th September, 1688), and, dying before 1679, was succeeded by his son

V. WILLIAM BENNETT of Moreton, born about 1630, who married Ellen, daughter of ——— of ———, by whom he had three—or, if I am right in conjecturing that Thomas Bennett of Moreton was also his son, four—sons, viz. :—

1. *William* of Moreton.
2. *Thomas* also of Moreton.
3. *John*, buried at Bidston on the 25th December, 1681; and
4. *Robert*, buried at Bidston on the 5th November, 1684.

William Bennett was twice churchwarden of Bidston (in 1684 and 1694), and died in 1706, on the 12th September in which year he was buried at Bidston—having survived his wife (who was buried at Bidston on the 14th June, 1692) and all his sons—the eldest of whom, William, was buried at Bidston on the 19th

December, 1700, and the second, Thomas, on the 27th July, 1703. The latter two, however, both left issue, as follows :—

VI. WILLIAM, who married twice, viz., first, Margaret, daughter of ——— of ——; and secondly, in 1699, at Bidston, Hannah, daughter of ——— Pemberton, left two sons and as many daughters, viz. :—

1. *William*, christened at Bidston, on the 9th October, 1688.
2. *Margaret*, ,, ,, 25th February, 1690-1.
3. *Ellen*, ,, ,, 26th September, 1693.
4. *Thomas*, ,, ,, 13th October, 1700.

The first wife, Margaret, was buried at Bidston, on the 20th July, 1694, as was also on the 17th November, 1687, an earlier son *William*, christened at Bidston on the 13th March, 1686-7. The second wife was, I imagine, the Hannah Bennett of Moreton, who, a few months later than William Bennett's death, was married at Bidston, to Henry Newbold of———. This William Bennett in his will—dated 13th December, 1700—of which he appointed his "trusty friends and kinsmen", Thomas Danby of Great Meoles, and John Bradley of Moreton, Executors, mentions his father William, his wife Hannah, each of his four children, and his brother-in-law Thomas Pemberton—the witnesses being Samuel Hargreaves, Thomas Plummer, and Thomas Stanford; by whom, with the addition of Thomas Hancock, the inventory was made.

VIa. THOMAS, who married about 1692, Ellen, daughter of ———, of ———, had issue two sons and two daughters, of whom only the eldest son survived him. They were

1. *Martha*, christened on the 11th, and buried on the 13th April, 1693, at Bidston.
2. *John*, christened on the 8th October, 1695.
3. *Thomas*, christened on the 12th, and buried on the 15th February, 1699; and
4. *Mary*, christened on the 27th January, 1701, and buried on the 2nd January, 1703.

Ellen, the widow of Thomas, was buried at Bidston on the 19th July, 1706.

Of the subsequent history of William Bennett of Moreton's grandchildren I have been able to obtain particulars only in the case of

VII. MARGARET, the eldest daughter of his son William. She was married, on the 18th June, 1711, at Bidston to Peter, son of Thomas and Alice Maddock of Moreton (see *post*, p. 116), by whom she had issue two sons and six daughters, viz. :—

1. *Alice*, christened at Bidston, 5th April, 1712.
2. *Anne*, „ „ ———, 1713.
3. *Peter*, „ „ 12th December, 1717.
4. *Margaret*, „ „ 25th August, 1719.
5. *Ellen* „ „ 20th February, 1721, and buried at the same place 26th November, 1730.
6. *Elizabeth*, christened on the 31st May, 1724.
7. *Thomas*, „ „ 12th March, 1725, and buried at Bidston on the 4th February, 1726 ; and
8. *Martha*, christened on the 14th June, 1730.

Margaret Maddock died in 1752, and was buried at Bidston on the 29th October in that year. Her son

VIII. PETER MADDOCK of Moreton, married about 1743, Mary, daughter of ———, of ———, by whom he had issue :—

1. *Peter*, christened at Bidston, 17th May, 1744.
2. *Richard*, „ „ 25th January, 1746.
3. *Robert*, „ „ 9th February, 1748.
4. *Thomas*, „ „ 27th February, 1749, and buried at the same place on the 7th March, 1749.
5. *William*, christened on the 25th August, 1750.
6. A second son *Thomas*, christened at Bidston on the 13th June, 1754 ;

and others later.

F.—*The Bennetts of Greasby.*

The third collateral branch of the Bennetts of Saughall Massey was that of the Benets of Greasby, descended from the second son of Thomas Benet, and grandson of the first John Benet, of Salghall Massy (see *ante*, p. 47). The name of this second son of Thomas

Benet is given in one of the MS. pedigrees as George, and in another as James. The latter I take to be correct, and the George of the former pedigree to be the son of James, and consequently grandson instead of son of Thomas Benet. The will of James shews that he was brother of Roger the third son of Thomas Benet, and that he had a son named George. Except in this point the pedigree of the family as given in *Harl.* MS., 2153, appears to be accurate, and corrected as above is as follows:—

I. JAMES BENET of Thornton Mores, born about 1490, married Jane, daughter of Thomas Coventry of Grange, by whom he had issue, at least one son, viz.:—

1. *George*, afterwards of Thornton.

According to one of the MS. pedigrees his son's name was Henry, but this I think is a mistake, as no son of that name is mentioned in his will, while he distinctly names his son George, and there is nothing to indicate that he had any other.

James Benet is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of 1541 for the Hundred of Wirral. He died early in 1560, and a copy (scarcely legible in places) of his will—dated the 30th February [*sic*], 1559-60—is preserved in the Enrollment Book in the Bishop's Registry, at Chester. By this will, after bequeathing his soul "to God and St. Mary", he left to Christopher Benet [of Salghall Massy] one in-calf heifer; certain pecuniary legacies to his various god-children, to the poor, and for the mending of Frodsham and Trafford bridges; to "suns Thomas and Christo-"pher" [or more probably, "sun of Thomas Christopher"—*vide* witnesses of the will] a heifer; to Joan Ellen [? Allen] another heifer; and the residue of his personal estate to his "sone George and his children". His real estate he devised to his "son George and his two sons"; and he appointed George his Executor—naming as overseers his "brother Roger, the vicar "of St. Werburgh's, in Chester", and his "Cozen [nephew] "Christopher Bennet". The witnesses were "S[r] Roger Bennett "vicar", Christopher Bennett, Christopher Nowall, and Thomas Christopher. James Benet was succeeded by his son

II. GEORGE BENET, born about 1515, married a daughter of ——— Witter of Frodsham, by whom he had two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. *James* of Heathside and Thornton.

2. *Elinor*, wife of Thomas Clarke of Thornton *More* (? in the moors).

3. Another son (not named in pedigree, but) who was, I am inclined to think, either the Henry Bennett of Salghall Massy mentioned later (p. 114), or the Peter Bennett of Over Whitley, who died in 1590*.

George Benet died about 1570, and was succeeded by his son

III. JAMES BENET of Heathside and Thornton, born about 1538, who married Margery, daughter of John Smyth of Hayesworth (?), and had one son and one daughter, viz. :—

1. *Christopher* of Greasby.

2. *Jane*, wife of William Cotgrave of Chester. This William Cotgrave was sheriff of Chester in 1580, and mayor in 1589†. He is mentioned in the charter of 22nd Eliz. (confirming lands, &c., to the Dean and Chapter of Chester) as holding lands in Christleton, and paying therefor a yearly

* *Peter Bennett* of Over Whitley, by his will, dated the 14th July, 1590, directed that his body should be interred in the "Churcheyeorde of greate Budworthe at the end of the "Chauncell where all my Auncitours have bene usually buryed", and left 3*s.* 4*d.* to that church. All the rest of his property, after payment of debts and funeral expenses, he bequeathed to his youngest daughter, Izabell Bennett—whom with his son-in-law, William Steele of Marthall, in "Pevor" Parish, he appointed executors, naming as Overseer his son-in-law, Richard Eaton of Over Whitley. The witnesses were John Janyne, Tho. Jackson, John Drap', and Jo. Newall. The Inventory was made on the 17th August, 1590, by William Gaundie of Over Whitley, Richard Eaton of Lake, John Hankinson, and Robert Eaton "de Sam", and the will proved by Izabell Bennett on the 11th October, 1590.

The debts due to the testator are enumerated by him, as follows, viz. :—

£6 9*s.* of Christopher Bennett of Gresbie, "left me by the will of William Bennett my "late sonne deceased";
£20 of the said Christopher Bennett by bond;
£20 of the said Christopher by "one other obligation already forfayted";
£5 of Richard Bromefield of Nantwich;
10*s.* of Rondle Barker of Wevera, "for w'ch John Eaton of Sandywaye standeth suretye";
Fr. John Aston of Halton, 40*s.*
Peter Parsavall of Appleton —

And *by* Testator

To Thomas fforrest of Cro[w]ley 21*s.* 8*d.*
,, Richard Eaton, son-in-law, 10*s.*

† He was the son of William Cotgrave of Christleton—by Margery, daughter of John Smith of Waverton—the latter William being second son of James Cotgrave of Hargreve, by Maud, natural daughter of Piers Dutton of Halton, and grandson of John Cotgreave of

charge of 16*s.* 8*d.* By this marriage she had issue, at least one son and one daughter, viz. :--

(i.) *William.*

(ii.) *Eleanor*, who married William Gamul (Mayor of Chester in 1608), by whom she had issue—(*a*) *Thomas Gamul*, who married Mary, daughter of Edward Billit of Morton, by whom he had issue, one daughter, Frances, born in December, 1631, on the 23rd of which month the mother died (she was interred at St. John's Church, Chester). (*b*) *William Gamul.* (*c*) *Eleanor*, who married on the 11th June, 1627, at St. John-the-Baptist's Church, Chester, Thomas Throppe, Alderman and J.P., and had issue—(1) Thomas Throppe, born in 1620; (2) William Throppe; (3) Francis Throppe, born in 1630; (4) Katherine; (5) Mary; and (6) Eleanor, who died young. Mrs. Eleanor Thropp died on the 27th August, 1639, and was buried in St. Michael's Church, Chester*. (*d*) *Ann Gamul.* Mrs. Eleanor Gamul died 11th March, 1614-5, and was buried at St. John's Church, Chester (*Lanc. & Chesh. Funeral Cert.*, pp. 91 and 176).

James Benet probably died before 1580, as his name is not given in the Subsidy Roll of that year (23rd Elizth), and was succeeded by his son

IV. CHRISTOPHER BENET of Greaseby ("in right of his wife's "son and heir"), born about 1560, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Robert Ratcliffe of Greaseby, in the County of Chester, descended from the Ratcliffes of Manchester. He had three sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *George* of Greaseby.

2. *Christopher*, born about 1584, who married Anne, daughter of Richard Yonge of Greasby, but died, *ante* 1628, without issue.

3. *James*, born about 1586, who died, *ante* 1628 without issue.

4. *Elinor*, born about 1586, wife of John Yonge of Greaseby, and died without issue.

5. *Margery*, wife of William Warton of Greaseby.

Hargreve, by Ellinor, daughter of Thomas (or according to one pedigree, Roger) Delbird of Upton—see pedigrees in Visitation of Cheshire in 1580, "Cotgreve", "Delbird", and "Dutton". William Cotgrave died about 1592; his brother Ralph, who died in 1588, was Registrar (?) to the Bishop of Chester; his son William, by will proved in 1620—extracts from which are given in *Harleian MS.*, 1991—left certain public charities to the city of Chester. The family has supplied several Sheriffs and Mayors to the city subsequently, and is still extant.

* An account of her funeral procession is given in the *Cheshire Sheaf*, Vol. II., p. 269.

Christopher Benet of "Gresby", is mentioned in the list of the freeholders of Wirrall given—under date 1590—in the *Harleian MS.*, 1920; in the same year he is mentioned in the will of Peter Bennett of Over Whitley—probably a near relation—as owing testator £6 9/ left by the will of testator's deceased son William, as well as two several sums of £20 secured by bonds. He died in 1607, and left a will which, however, is not now preserved at Chester*. He was succeeded by his son

V. GEORGE BENNETT of Greaseby, born about 1582, who was apparently twice married, firstly to Alice, daughter of William Glegg of Great Caldy and Grange, by Alice, daughter of Thomas Ratcliffe, Esq., of West Kirby; and secondly, at some time after 1630, to Anne ———. In 1628, when the main pedigree of this branch of the Bennetts was prepared, he had five sons and two daughters, viz:—

1. *George*, "son and heir".
2. *William.*
3. *Elizabeth.*
4. *Christopher.*
5. *Ratcliffe.*
6. *Alice*, and
7. *Thomas.*

but in *Harleian MS.*, 2142, p. 262, b, a further son—8. *Peter*—is mentioned.

George Bennett of "Gresbie, gent", and his brother-in-law George Langford of Tranmere, gent (who married Anne, second

* The inventory of the goods of Christopher Bennett, "the elder", of Greaseby, was made on the 4th July, 1607, by Edward Gwynne, William Warton, Thomas Martin, Thomas Picke, and Thomas Leye, and was exhibited at Chester on the 19th March, 1607-8, by George Bennett, son and "executor" of the deceased—"letters of request" being issued to George Bennett, on the 4th April, 1608. The inventory included the "tacke of William "Warton's house" valued at £130, "Arrowe tacke" valued at £40, "Richard Harrison's "tacke" valued at £11, and "John Warton's tacke" valued at £20, as well as debts due from Richard Yonge, Elizabeth Johnson, Widow Annyon, Nicholas Gaskynne, John Betson Mr. Henry Bold, John Brabond, Widow Leye, and Grace Ratcliffe of Chester, widow; the total amounting to £437 14/. The debts paid by the executor were—Mr. Fletcher, Parson of Wallasey £40, Richard Wyllens of Wirven £28, James Turner of Thornton £10, Sir Peter Warburton and John Mainwaring of Fflooker's brook, Esq. £26, Mrs. Katherine Coventrie, widow £25, Thomas Kirke of Frankby £7, Edward Gwynne of Greavesby £3, Thomas Gill of Upton £3, William Warton of Greaveseby £23 10/, and John Lynacker of Stourton £9.

daughter of Wm. Glegg of Grange), each paid x^{li} as composition for not receiving knighthood at the coronation of Charles I. (Earwaker's *Compulsory Knighthood*). George Benet received on the 25th July, 1640, the honorary freedom of the borough of Liverpool, and appears among the freemen of that town in the list of 1644-5 (13th February). In the lists of 1649 to 1675 appears the name of Christopher Bennett, merchant—possibly (though scarcely probably) the third son of George Bennett; this Christopher had been previously "presented", on the 11th January, 1646, "for not being free" (*L.R.* III., p. 405); in the list of 1675, Christopher is described as "mort." In the Civil War, George Bennett, unlike most of the members of his family, appears to have taken the side of the Parliament; and he was—with William Glegge (probably the son of William Glegg of Grange, whose funeral certificate is given on p. 93 of *Cheshire Funeral Certificates*)*, Henry Birkened, and Henry Greene (second son and heir of Edward Green of Pulton Lancelot whose Funeral Certificate is set out on page 96 of *Cheshire Funeral Certificates*)—a member of the Committee under the Commonwealth for administering the National Covenant in the Hundred of Wirrall, as appears from the certificate given by the Committee on the 16th July, 1646, in the case of Thomas Bennett of Barnston (*ante*, p. 76). He died shortly after—administration to his estate being granted at Chester in the same year to his widow, Anne Bennett—his son "Radcliffe Bennett, gent." being bound with her.

It is uncertain by which of his sons George Bennett was immediately succeeded. From the grant of administration it is clear that at least the fifth son—Radcliffe Bennett—was alive; as was also Peter Bennett, the youngest of the sons above-mentioned. It is, however, probable that by 1660, and certain that by 1668, all the sons had died (without surviving male issue) who were senior to

VI. PETER BENNETT of Greaseby. His father had been one

* Or the William Glegg of Gayton, Esq,. who, in 1631, paid xiij^{li} as composition for refusing knighthood.

of the original feoffees of the Grammar School founded by William Glegg of Grange; but in the confirmation deed of 1660 the name of "Peter Bennett of Greasebie, gentleman", appears in the place which that of George Bennett occupied in the original deed. In the deed of 1688, for the appointment of new feoffees, in which the names of the original feoffees are recited, it is stated that Peter Bennett was "son and heir" of George Bennett of Greaseby. From these two entries it seems probable that, by the death of his elder brothers, he had succeeded to the property before 1660*; but it is clear that he had done so before 1668, for in the list of the freeholders in Wirrall in that year his name—"Mr. Peter Bennett"—appears as holding land at Greaseby. The second name on the list of the new feoffees, appointed by the deed of 1688, is that of "Theophilus Bennett of Greaseby, "gentleman", whom I take, therefore, to have been a son of Peter Bennett. He was, I conceive, the person of that name described as "of Knowsley, Gent^{n}", of whose goods administration was granted at Chester on the 21st February, 1711-2. It is probable, however, that he was neither the only nor the eldest son of Peter Bennett, but that both the George and the John Bennett of Greaseby, mentioned in the extracts given on page 112, *post*, were sons, and the former the eldest son of Peter Bennett. The date of the latter's death is uncertain, but it probably occurred before 1692, when the present registers of West Kirby begin, for his burial is not recorded in those registers.

William Glegg, father-in-law of George Benet, died 8th November, 1636, aged 77, and left by his will 15 Cheshire acres of land in Greaseby, to endow a school in West Kirby. The endowment was, by will, augmented by Thomas Bennett of Newton—whom I take to have been a near relation of George Benet (he was son of Thomas Bennett of Newton whose inquisition was taken in 1605 †)—by a rent charge of £30 upon the New House estate in

* Administration of the goods of a George Bennett of Cheshire was granted in London in 1657. This may possibly relate to Peter Bennett's eldest brother.

† This inquisition was taken at Northwich on the 29th October, 3 Jac. I. (1605), before Henry Mainwaring, Esq., Escheator. The Jurors were John Wranche of Shurlache,

that township. The remainder of this estate—which had previously been for several generations the residence of the Coventry family, with whom various branches of the Bennetts had frequently intermarried, and who entered a pedigree in the Visitation of 1613—was left by Thomas Bennett to the poor of the parish of West Kirby; £24 per annum, for the purchase of 24 coats or gowns; £56 per annum, for purchasing bread for 12 poor people every Sunday; and the residue (which in 1788 amounted to £106 a year) to be distributed in cash every Good Friday (*Ormerod*, vol. II., p. 208; and vol. III., p. 434). These bequests are still known by the name of the Bennett's charity*. The will—of which George Daye of Newton-cum-Larton, Henry Yonge of Chester, shopkeeper (ironmonger), and Ann Warrington of Larton were executors; and which was witnessed by Thomas Rathbone and George Bennett (testator's servant)—was proved at Chester in 1679. Its further bequests are :—

> To cousin Anne Yonge, of Chester, widow, £4; to her son, Josiah, and her daughters, Hannah and Martha, £4 each; and to her daughter, Mary, 20 marks.
>
> To John Rathbone of Upton, £5; and to his brother, Charles Rathbone, £4; to cousin Thomas Rathbone of Wallizay's children, £20.
>
> To Alice Newport, daughter of William Newport £5; to Charlota, daughter of Mr. William Coventry £5; to Henry Yonge of Chester, George Daye of Larton, and Ann Warrington of Larton £20 each—the latter to have also the Newton estate for life; to Thomas Newport of "Saugham Massey" £5; to Thomas Rathbone of West Kirby 40/, and also the £100 owing from Mr. Whitmore; and legacies of a few shillings to Thos. Moores, George Bennett "my servant", William Williamson, Richard Lea, and Maudlin Simons.

This Thomas Bennett, though described in the records of the

Humfry Page of Pearedshawe [?Barneshawe], John Eaton of Sandywaie, Robert Pickmeyre of Hulse, George Rutter of Kingsley, John Ravinscrofte of Orrleston, Thomas Hatton of Kingsley, John Bennet of Saugham [Saughall Massey] Roger Neild of Shurlache, William Ball of Irby, John Blease of Shipbrooke, and William Litler of Barnton [Barnston], gentlemen; and they found that deceased was "seised in fee of one messuage in Newton and of "20 acres land, 10 acres prat, 20 acres pasture, and 6 acres common turbary and biner (?)", worth 20 "solidos" and "held from the king in capite by 100th part of a knight's fee"; that deceased "died on the 21st November, last past" [1604]; and that "Thomas Bennet is son "and heir of deceased, and is 2 years of age on the 31st January last past" [1604-5]. There was probably another son from whom the Peter and George Bennett of Newton, mentioned later (pp. 111 and 112), descended.

* The property was very much encumbered, and part of it had to be sold to pay off the debts—the remainder, however, let even in 1814 for £327 per annum (*Ormerod*, Vol. II., p. 274).

charity as simple "yeoman", must have been a man of considerable wealth and position, for in addition to the above-mentioned property, he was possessed of the manor of Greaseby—acquired from George Cotton, Esq., son of the Sir Richard Cotton, to whom it had been confirmed by James I.—and jointly with Edward Massey, Esq., of Puddington, and Henry Newport of Larton, of the manor of Newton-cum-Larton. The former manor, after his death, passed into the hands of the Gleggs of Irby, and the latter, with certain properties called "Bennett's "yard" and "Coventry's meadow" were, in 1819, claimed or possessed by the Rev. Roger Jacson, Rector of Bebington, in the right of his wife, who was the daughter of Mr. Samuel Anton, and was descended from ——— Bennet, a relative of Thomas Bennett (*Ormerod*, vol. II., pp. 271 and 274).

Thomas Bennett was probably succeeded, as to part of his property, by the

PETER BENNETT of Newton, whose will—dated the 3rd October, 1703—was proved at Chester on the 6th November, 1703. From this will I gather that he had then living, six sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *James*, on whom he had already settled certain lands, and to whom he left all his real estate.

2. *Thomas*, to whom he left—subject to the payment of certain legacies—all his leasehold property.

3. *John*, to whom he left £20 "if ever he returns to "England again".

4. *Peter*, to whom he left £20.

5. *Henry*, to whom he left £20.

6. *William*, to whom he left £12.

7. *Penelope*, to whom he left £100 and half his household furniture.

8. *Jane*, to whom he left £100 and the other half of his household furniture.

The execution of his will he left to his wife Ann, and his daughter Penelope; and the witnesses were Samuel Coleclough, Thomas Thornton, and William Gaulter. The son

JAMES, who succeeded to his father's freehold property was, in 1725, one of the administrators to the will of Alderman Peter Bennett of Chester (see *ante*, p. 71), and was, I conceive, the James Bennett of Newton, Yeoman, who is included in the list of Papists, returned early in the reign of George I., as refusing the oath of allegiance (see *Lancashire and Cheshire Records*, p. 193).

The pedigree of the Bennetts of Greaseby, as given in the *Harleian MS.*, ends with George Benet and his children in 1628 and 1630, and the descent is not clearly traceable beyond his son Peter, mentioned on page 108, *ante;* but I have found in the registers of West Kirby Church, the following entries relating to Bennetts of Greaseby or of Newton at a later date, viz. :—

25th December, 1701, *George Bennet* of Greaseby, married Elizabeth Pemberton (probably of Wallasey).

17th November 1702, *Elizabeth*, daughter of George Bennet of Greaseby, baptised, and Elizabeth, wife of the same, buried the same day (the latter at Wallasey).

29th January, 1704, *George Bennett* of Newton, buried.

25th October, 1709, *Mary*, daughter of *John Bennet* of Greaseby, baptised; and

16th December, 1709, the same buried.

13th July, 1711, *Elizabeth*, daughter of *John Bennett* of Greaseby, buried.

21st December, 1716, *Hannah*, daughter of *Edward Bennet* of Newton, baptised.

23rd April, 1721, *Mary*; and

2nd March, 1726, *Nathaniel*, children of the same Edward, buried.

7th September, 1727, *Mary Bennet* of Newton, buried.

The following extracts from the Registers of Bidston Church, also relate to the same family, viz. :—

9th November, 1721, John Peacock, junior, yeoman, of Saughall Massey, and *Elizabeth*, daughter of *George Bennet* of Greaseby, married*.

* A brass in West Kirky Church, records the death of *John Peacock* of Greaseby, on the 20th October, 1786, aged 64; and *Martha Peacock*, his wife, on the 1st September, 1810, aged 80; *Robert Peacock* of Upton, surgeon, on the 18th July, 1822; and *Thomas Peacock*,

5th September, 1726, John Peacock, junior, of West Kirby, buried ;

as does also the following additional extract from the Registers of West Kirby :—

12th July, 1727, Jane, daughter of John Peacock, baptised.

On the 1st May, 1662, the guardianship of *John**—then aged 14—natural son of *John Bennet* of Frankby, in the parish of West Kirby, deceased, was committed to his uncle, *George Bennett* of Liverpool. The latter had—after an apprenticeship to Roger Harrison—been admitted on the 28th January, 1658-9, to the freedom of that town ; and had on the 18th October, 1660, been elected, jointly with Richard Jones, Steward of the Hall and Lay-gatherer. Two years later he appears as a member of the Town Council, and as such on the 10th November, 1662, he subscribes the Renunciation of the Solemn League and Covenant. From that time he appears as a very regular attendant at the meetings of the Council—the address "Watergate", being added to his name in one of the entries. On the 8th March, 1669-70, he was, with others, "presented" and fined 40*s*., for putting forth "half-penys" without the town's licence—contrary to an order made on the 28th October, 1667. In reference to these "half-"peny's", Troughton (p. 64) mentions having seen a token,

his son, on the 5th December, 1801, aged 25 ; and of *John Peacock* of Upton, on the 18th July, 1839, aged 81, Entries in the Parish Registers of West Kirby record the baptism of *Thomas Linaker*, son of John and Martha Peacock of Greaseby, on the 9th October, 1759 ; *William*, son of John and Martha Peacock, on the 31st May, 1761 ; the burial of *Elizabeth*, daughter of John and Martha Peacock, on the 30th December, 1759 ; *Anne*, daughter of John and Martha Peacock, on the 30th January, 1760 ; and the marriage of *Robert Peacock* of Overchurch, surgeon, with Molly Hill, on the 16th October, 1792. And entries in the Parish Registers of Upton, the baptism of *Samuel*, son of John and Alice Peacock of Upton, on the 19th October, 1794 ; *Kitty*, daughter of Thomas and Catherine Peacock of Upton, on the 25th September, 1795 ; *Betty*, daughter of John and Alice Peacock, on the 15th May, 1796 ; *Thomas*, son of Robert Peacock, surgeon, and Mary, his wife, on the 14th October, 1796 ; *Thomas*, son of Thomas and Catherine Peacock, on the 21st May, 1797 ; *John*, son of John and Alice Peacock, on the 4th February, 1798 ; *Elizabeth*, daughter of Thomas and Catherine Peacock, on the 19th May, 1799 ; *Alice*, daughter of John and Alice Peacock, on the 26th June, 1800 ; *William*, son of John and Alice Peacock, on the 1st June, 1803 ; and of *Robert*, son of John and Alice Peacock, on the 11th December, 1806.

* This is probably the "John Bennett of ffrankbie, yeoman", who was appointed one of the new feoffees of the West Kirby Grammar School by the deed of 1688 previously mentioned(p. 109).

about the size of a farthing, on which is represented "a ship in "full sail", with the motto "GEORGE BENNET, LIVERPOOL, HIS "HALF-PENNY, 1666". George Bennet died in the latter end of 1675, and administration of his goods was granted on the 8th January in the following year to his widow, *Dorothy*—the inventory being made by Evan Marsh, John Blundell, Samuel Rathbone, and Richard Banister, on the 1st February, 1675-6. I think it not improbable that he had two sons—*Edmund*, administration of whose goods was granted at Chester on the 16th March, 1705-6, and *Christopher*, who was a party to a suit in the Liverpool Court in 1707.

G.—*The Bennetts of Saughall Massey and Chester.*

This, the fourth collateral branch of the Bennetts of Saughall Massey was, like the Bennetts of Greaseby, descended from James, second son of the first Thomas Benet of Salghall Massy. The pedigree of this branch is as follows :—

I. HENRY BENET, grandson of James Benet of Thornton Mores, was settled at Salghall Massy. He is said in the *Harl. MS.* pedigree to have been son of *Henry Benet* of Salghall Massy, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Griffiths of Moreton, and to have had a sister, *Ellen*, who married William, son of Henry Martyn of Salghall. His father is described as son of James Benet (of Thornton), second son of Thomas Benet of Salghall Massy, and is said to have died "about 70 years of age." As James Benet in his will mentions only one son, *George*, and as he refers to the latter's two sons, while the pedigree of the Bennetts of Greaseby mentions only one, I think it probable that in this pedigree the name Henry has been substituted in error for George as that of James's son, and that the Henry Benet, with whom we are dealing, was probably the second son of George Benet (of Thornton)—possibly by a second wife—and younger brother of the James Benet of Heathside and Thornton mentioned in the pedigree of the Bennetts of Greaseby (*ante* p. 105). However

this may be, he was born, as I conjecture, about 1540. He married *firstly*, Alice, daughter of Henry Martyn of Salghall, and *secondly*, Margaret, daughter of William Lither (?) of Thornton-in-the-Moors (?), and by his first wife had issue :—

1. *James*, died without issue.

2. *Thomas*, died without issue.

3. *Richard.*

4. *Ellen*, who married Thomas Benet of Barnston (see *ante*, p. 65) and died earlier in 1608.

5. *Anne*, wife of Thomas Symth of Salghall (Thomas Smyth died 1642—will).

6. *Elizabeth*, who married on the 30th May, 1605, at Bebington, William Langford of Tranmere, by whom she had issue two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

(i.) *William*, afterwards of Tranmere, born about 1606, who married ———, and had issue (*a*) *Anne*, christened at Bebington on the 20th September, 1638 ; and (*b*) *George*, christened at the same place on the 6th September, 1640.
(ii.) *George*, christened at Bebington on the 18th December, 1608.
(iii.) *Elizabeth*, christened at Bebington on the 18th March, 1610-1.

7. *Alice*, wife of Thomas Bennet of Salghall, by whom she had one son living in 1646—*Miles Bennett* of Chester.

And by his second wife—

8. *Henry* of Salghall Massy ;

9. *Margaret*, wife of John Rathbone of Irby ; and

10. *William* of Chester.

Henry Benet—whose second wife, Margaret, was living in 1646, aged 86—died in 1633, at the reputed age of 105, but, as I believe, actually not more than 93. He was succeeded by

II. RICHARD BENET, born in 1575, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Ley of Salghall, by whom he had issue,

1. *Henry*, and

2. *George*, died *ante* 1646 without issue.

3. *Elizabeth*, wife of William Moores, of Puddington (William Moores died 1639—Inventory).

4. *Alice*, wife of John Godwyn of Bromley, co. Stafford.

5. *Ellen*, wife of William Martyn of Salghall ; and

6. *Mary*, wife of Austin Kitts of ————, in the county of Dorset.

Richard Benet died in 1641, aged 66, and was succeeded by his half-brother,

IIa. HENRY BENET of Salghall Massy, born about 1602, who married Johan, daughter of Robert Younge of Greasby, by whom he had issue :—

1. *Richard*, probably died *ante* 1655 (? will, Lond.)
2. *Henry* of Chester.
3. *William*, probably died *ante* 1655 (? will, Lond.)
4. *Margaret.*
5. *Elizabeth.*
6. *Alice*, who married Thomas Maddocke* of Saughall Massey, by whom she had issue—

(i.) *Peter*, who married (as before mentioned, see p. 103), at Bidston, on the 18th June, 1711, Margaret, daughter of William Bennett of Moreton, and had a numerous family—whose descendants continued at Saughall Massey almost to the present day.

(ii.) *Anne.*

7. *Hanna.*
8. *John Benet.*
9. *Mary*, wife of Henry Judson of Stourton.

Henry Benet was in 1663 one of the persons (his future son-in-law Thomas Maddocke being another) who prepared the inventory of the goods of Christopher Bennett of Saughall Massey (*ante*, p. 54). He died in 1676, on the 30th June in which year administration of his goods was granted to his son John†. His eldest son by his second marriage,

IIIa. HENRY BENET, born about 1630, was a brewer in Chester.

* On the 29th September, 1675, a license was issued at Chester "To the Ministers of "Bidston and Holy Trinity, Chester", for the marriage of "Thomas Maddocke of Saughall "Massie and *Alice Bennett* of the same"; in connection with which license it is added, "Nicholas Tubman was sworn" (*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica N. S.*, vol. iv.). The marriage was celebrated shortly after—at which of the two churches does not appear—and resulted in the birth of two children, Peter and Ann. The husband, however, did not long survive—administration of his goods and guardianship of his two children being granted at Chester on the "23rd January, 1678" *(ibid.)*

† The Inventory of Henry Bennett, described as "of Saugham Massie, yeoman," was prepared by George Bennett and George Martin, both of Saughall Massey. Among the debts owing by deceased are mentioned amounts due to Nicholas and Hugh Reynolds, Thomas and Robert Wilson, Edward Glegg, Esq., Henry Hockenhull of Tranmere, Ann Warrington, and Henry Robinson of Oxton.

He married Mary, daughter of Edward Bridge, of Bridge House in Chester, by whom he had issue :—

1. *Samuel*,
2. *Elizabeth*, and
3. *Hannah*.

Henry Benet died in 1695, leaving directions in his will that he should be buried in St. Olave's Church, Chester. He devised his lands in Tattenhall, and his malt-house, &c., in Bridge Street, Chester, to his son Samuel, subject, as regards the former, to the payment of his debts and of a sum of £350 to each of his two daughters.

Of Samuel and his sisters or their descendants, I have not yet obtained any further information : but of William—uncle of the last-mentioned Henry and half-brother of Richard—and his descendants, I have gathered the following particulars.

IIb. WILLIAM BENNET, of Chester, fifth son of Henry Benet of Salghall Massy, was born 1606. He was Sheriff of Chester in 1643, and Mayor in 1652. From the notice in Burke's *General Armoury* it appears that he bore the family arms of the Benets of Salghall Massy, to which he received the grant of the following crest, viz. :—A horse's head Argent. He was married twice, namely :—firstly, on the 5th February, 1634-5, at St. Peter's Church, Chester, to Jane, daughter of John Hallowood (or Halwood—as the name appears in the church register) of Chester, and secondly to Margaret, daughter of John Tilston of ———— and relict of Robert Wright of ————. By his first wife, who died on the 4th November, 1651, and was buried in St. Werburg's, Chester, he had issue four sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. *William ;*
2. *John*, who married on the 28th November, 1661, at St. Peter's Church, Chester, Elianor, daughter of ———— Alderson ;
3. *Edward*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 30th April, 1644 ;
4. *Jane*, christened at the same place, on the 15th November, 1645 ; and

5. *George*, christened at the same place, on the 18th March, 1648-9, but who apparently died in childhood.

By his second wife, whom he married barely three months after his first wife's death (viz. :—on the 16th February, 1651-2), he had one son

(6) *Charles*, whose name does not appear in the pedigree.

His eldest son, as appears from a monument in Brickhill Church, county Bedford [or Bucks], predeceased him. The monument bears the following inscription :—

> "Here beneath lyeth interred the body of William "Bennet sonne and heyre of William Bennet of the citty "of Chester, Alderman and Justice of the Peace who was "Mayor of the said citty 1652. He died in this towne "on his returne from London to Chester on the 19th day "of March, 1658."

(*i.e.* 1659 modern reckoning).

On the tablet are the following arms, viz. :—In a border engrailed Argent, two bars Gules, in chief a label of three points, on the upper bar, a crescent Or.—Crest : a horse's head, Argent. *Also*, the same Bennet arms, impaling Quarterly, first and fourth, three crescents Argent ; second and third Azure and Gules, on a chevron engrailed between three martlets Or, a crescent Gules.

William Bennet, the younger, was probably about 22 years of age at the time of his death. Whether the last-mentioned arms were those of his mother or of his wife, I do not know.

William Bennet, the elder, died in 1669—his will* (witnessed by "Thomas Hassall, George Benet [his cousin], Edward Bennet "[probably his third son] and Thomas Basenett")—being proved at Chester in that year.

H.—*The Bennetts of Willaston (Second Family).*

The fifth collateral branch of the Bennetts of Saughall Massey is that of certain Bennetts of Willaston, of whom a pedigree is

* The will charges his lands in St. John-the-Baptist with his debts, bequeaths his judgment debt for £450, against John Hockey of Darley, Esq., to testator's wife, Margaret, and the residue of his estate to his *three* sons, and appoints his wife executrix. The widow died in 1679—on the 9th October in which year administration of her goods was granted at Chester to her son Charles.

given in the same Harleian MS. as that from which the preceding information is derived. It will, however, be seen that this pedigree does not relate to the family by whom Willaston Hall was erected, and to whom, as previously mentioned, it still belongs. The MS. pedigree commences with

I. WILLIAM BENNET, fourth son of Thomas Benet of Salghall Massy (born about 1496) who, in a note to the pedigree, it is said, "went to Bebington in Wirrall and Willaston" (see *ante* p. 48). He married ——, daughter of —— of ——, and had issue four sons and four daughters, viz. :—

1. *Richard* of Willaston.

2. *Robert*, born about 1526, whom I conclude to have been the Robert Benet of Thingwall, of whom and of whose descendants an account is given later *(post*, p. 124).

3. *Jane*, who married on the 19th April, 1572, at Neston, Henry Sherlock of Oxton. She was mother of the Richard Sherlock, who was inducted Rector of Woodchurch in Wirrall (26th June, 14 Jas. I.), and who married Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Benet of Barnston, by Ellen, daughter of the first Christopher Benet of Salghall Massy (*ante*, pp. 50, 72*).

4. *Elizabeth*, wife of Richard Bristow of Pulton.

5. *Margery*, wife of Lawrence Bryd (? Byrd) of Chester, Tanner.

6. *Mary*, who married (on the 9th June, 1583, at Neston), William Totty of Thornton, and is said in the *Harleian MS.* to have subsequently married ——— Bennet of Carnsdale.

7. *Hugh*, born about 1538, described in the MS. as of ——— in Beston (? Burton). He married Jane, daughter of ——— Gill of Denwall or Beston (? Burton) in Wirrall, by whom he had four sons, who all held offices in the royal household in London, viz. :—

(i.) *William Bennet* of London, Yeoman of Pastry to Queen Elizabeth and Jas. I. He was born about 1568, and married (probably Frances, daughter of ——— Fowle—see Visitation of London, p. 289), by whom he had one daughter, *Frances*, who married about 1633 Dove†, second son of John Bridgman, Bishop of Chester, by whom she had two sons (1) *Charles*,

* The will of Richard Sherlock, Rector of Woodchurch, was proved at Chester on the 24th October, 1644, by Elizabeth his widow.

† Dove Bridgman was named after Bishop Dove of Petetborough, in whose palace he was born on the 21st March, 1609-10. He was Rector of Barrow and of Tattenhall, the composition for the first fruits of which livings was paid on the 11th December, 11 Chas. I. On the 3rd October, 1634, he was collated Prebendary of Chester.

born in 1636; and (2) *Francis*, born the following year, very shortly before her husband's death. She afterwards married, as his second wife, John Hacket, Bishop of Lichfield (who died in October, 1670, aged 78), by whom she had issue (3) *John*, who died young; and (4) *Theophila*, who married Francis Dyve, Esq., son and heir of Sir Lewis Dyve, of Burnham, in the county of Bedford.

(ii.) *John*, of the Armoury of Queen Elizabeth, born about 1570, and died s.p. in London.

(iii.) *Richard*, born about 1572, was employed with his brother William in "the Pastry", and died without issue.

(iv.) *Rafe*, born about 1574, employed in the Larder to King James.

From the fact of all his sons being in London, and being employed about the Court, I think it probable that this Hugh is the Hugh Bennet who, in a petition (preserved without date in Lansdowne MS., No. 108), applied to Lord Burghley for the office of Pursuivant in the Office of Arms, alleging that he had been employed in that office for twenty years.

8. *George*, born about 1540, was Parson of Wysendyn (?) in Rutlandshire, and married ——— daughter of ——— of ———, by whom he had three sons and one daughter, viz.:—

(i.) *Rafe*,
(ii.) *Richard*,
(iii.) A son unnamed, and
(iv.) *Elizabeth*.

William Bennet probably lived till after 1580, being, as I conceive, the William Bennet of Willaston mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of that year (*Harl. MS.* 1920). He must, however, have died shortly after, and appears to have been succeeded by his son

II. RICHARD BENNET of Willaston (born about 1528) who married Margaret, daughter of Henry Sherlock of Oxton in Wirrall, by whom he had issue two sons and two daughters, viz.:—

1. *Rafe* of Willaston.

2. *John*, christened at Neston, 12th January, 1569-70, and died without issue.

3. *Anne*, who married John Bennet of Carnsdale (*ante* p. 64); and

4. *Jane*, christened at Neston 22nd February, 1574-5, who married George Mason of Raby on the 12th December, 1603, at Neston.

Richard Bennet in 1578 was one of the witnesses to the will of Thomas Bennet of Willaston. His wife Margaret was buried

at Neston on the 8th August, 1576, and himself on the 8th March, 1583-4. He was succeeded by his son

III. RALPH (or Rafe) BENNET of Willaston, christened at Neston on the 6th January, 1567-8, who married at Woodchurch on the 13th June, 1585, Alice, daughter to the first John Bennet of Carnesdale (*ante* p. 63), by whom he had issue one son and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *William.*

2. *Mary*, christened at Neston on the 22nd October, 1592. She married Hamnet Bennett of Chester, sadler, by whom she had issue—

(i.) *William Bennett* of Chester, sadler.

(ii.) *Hamnet Bennett* of Chester, glover (in the list of freeholders of the Hundred of Wirrall in 1668, he is described under the heading of "Wylaston" as "Officer of Mayor of Chester") who married ——— (buried at St. Mary's Church, Chester, on the 26th September, 1656—"in the south Ile close by "John Maddocke's stone")—and had issue (1) *John*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 5th July, 1641; (2) *Margaret*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 12th September, 1643, who married George Smith, and had issue Mary, Hamnet, and Thomas Smith; (3) *Francis.**

Hamnet Bennett died in 1624, administration of his goods being granted firstly on the 19th April in that year to his widow, Mary, and secondly on the 26th October, 1635 to his brother, William Bennett of Chester, sadler. Mary Bennett died in 1627, administration of her goods being granted at Chester on the 28th May in that year to her mother, Alice Bennett.

* By his will—dated 31st March, 1674, and proved at Chester on the 13th May following—Hamnet Bennett "of Chester, glover", devised to his son *John* and his heirs male his house and lands in "Williston", and also the remainder of his term in his house and garden in Handbridge, Chester. To his son *Francis* he bequeathed £5; to his granddaughter Mary Smith, daughter of George Smith, £10; to his grandchildren, Hamnet and Thomas Smith, £5 each; to his daughter Margaret Smith "the barne and half the garden" to his "house in Handbridge, the said stable [barne] to be converted" by his executor into a dwelling house for her and her children. He left remainders as to his lands at "Williston" successively to his son Francis and his heirs male, to the heirs of his son John, to Hamnett Smith and his heirs male, to Thomas Smith and his heirs male, and finally to his own "right "heires". To his daughter Margaret he left 40/ and one "Canaby Bedstead with the bed "and blankitts thereon being att the head of the bed where I use to lye", and the other "Canaby bedstead standing beside the chimney with the bed and blankitts" to his "grand-"child Mary Smith at the age of 20 or marriage, also my best brass pot"; to "Mr. Randle "Bennett [see *ante*, p. 96] 5/ for a pair of gloves"; the residue of his property to his son John, whom he appointed executor—with his "loving friend Henry Bennet" Beer-brewer [see *ante*, p. 117] as overseer. By a codicil he directed his son John to buy a "cowe" for Margaret Smith, but "if she will not keepe the cowe", John to "do as he pleases with it". The witnesses were Richard Lewis and Randle Bennett. The inventory—made by Henry Bennet and Lucius Jones on the 6th May, 1674—mentions as "owing from Thomas "Halliwell late dead a desperate debt £2 15/", and from William Catterall of Trafford £6.

3. *Elizabeth*, christened at Neston on the 1st January 1594-5, and buried at the same place on the 29th April, 1595.

Ralph Bennet died in 1597, and was buried at Neston on the 21st October in that year. His widow Alice subsequently married at Neston on the 18th May, 1602, Hugh Bennett of Willaston*, by whom she had issue—*John*, christened at Neston on the 16th March, 1602-3; and *Alice*, christened at the same place on the 20th November, 1605; the latter married ——— Crookes, and had issue Mary, John, and Kathrine Crookes; the former was a draper in Chester, and married Ann, daughter of William Taylor, by whom he had issue (1) *Hugh*, christened at St. Peter's, Chester, on the 23rd February, 1626-7; (2) *Richard*, christened at the same place on the 15th February, 1628-9, and buried on the 1st November, 1631; (3) *William*, christened at St. Peter's Church on the same day as his brother Richard, and buried at the same place on the 3rd March following; and (4) *Robert*, christened at St. Peter's Church, on the 30th April, 1630. John Bennett died in 1635, his will being proved at Chester on the 26th September in that year†.

Ralph Bennet was succeeded by his son

* *Hugh Bennet* by his will—dated the 30th January, 1615-6, and proved at Chester shortly afterwards—after directing that he should be interred at Neston Church, devised all his lands and goods to his son *Robert* and his heirs, with remainder, as to the house and land, to his son *John*; and subject to the following legacies, viz.:—£120 to wife [Alice] "as agreed "before marriage"; £100 to daughter *Elizabeth*, "to be paid within 12 months of Robert's "marriage"; £66 13/4 to son John, "to be paid when he is 20 years of age"; £66 13/4 to daughter *Alice*; and made his *brother Robert Bennett* and his *brother-in-law John Yonge* of Upton his executors. The witnesses were Edward Ellis and William Benet, and the inventory was made by William Fletcher. Thomas Benet, Raphe Axon (or Anyon), and John Francke.

In the inventory of the goods of Robert Bennett of Willaston (son of the foregoing), which was made on the 24th February, 1637-8, by Robert Meacock, William Mathew, William Wilson, Thomas Calley, William Tforshall, and Edward Bertles, mention is made of bonds due from John Hill and Robert Adams, William Bennett, and John Yonge; and the deceased is said to have owned a moiety of two barques, called the "Bennett of Willaston" and the "Margarett "of Willaston"—the moiety of the former being valued by Gilbert Glegge, Thomas Bettson of West Kirby, and Thomas Warrington of Caldie, at £100; and that of the latter, by Nicholas Welsh, John Ryder, Thomas Jones, and Nicholas Ince, at £27 10/.

† JOHN BENNETT of *Chester, Draper* by his will—dated the 4th July, 1635, and proved at Chester on the 26th of the following September—after directing that his body should be buried in St. Peter's Church, bequeathed to his *mother Alles Bennitt* £5; to his *sister Alles Crooks* 50/, and to her three children, Mary, John, and Kathrine Crooks, 50/, to be disposed to their best benefit by his (half) *brother Robert Bennitt*; to his brother Robert, and the latter's wife and mother-in-law Anne Tellett, 20/ each for rings; to his father-in-law William Taylior 20/, to the latter's wife 10/, and to testator's brother-in-law Richard 10/ for rings; to Humphrey Phillips and Ffrancis Taylor 10/ each for rings; to his maidservant, Sarya Pike, 10/; to his *wife Ann* one half his goods, after payment of debts and legacies; and to his

IV. WILLIAM BENNETT of Willaston, christened at Neston on the 11th April, 1596, who married Margaret, daughter of William Stanley of Mouldsworth, by whom he had issue two sons, viz.:—

1. *William*,

2. *Arthur*, unnamed in pedigree, but stated to be in London.

William Bennet, who died in 1623, by his will, dated 13th October, 1623, recites that he is bound to his father-in-law, Mr. William Stanley, "to estate upon his wief certain lands for her "joincture", and directs his executors to pay her £15 a year in "lewe" thereof. Bequeathes to *John* and *Elizabeth*, his younger children, 100 marks each. The residue of his estate, real and personal, including lands, tenements, &c., in Willaston, he devises to his eldest son *William* and his heirs male, remainder to William, son of his brother-in-law Hamnet Bennett of Chester, sadler, and his heirs male, remainder to Hamnet, another son of the said Hamnet Bennett, and his heirs male, remainder to the heirs male of his sister *Mary*, "nowe wief of the said Hamnet "Bennett", remainder to his [half] brother *John Bennett* [son of Hugh Bennett of Willaston by Alice, testator's mother] and his heirs male, remainder to testator's right heirs. He appoints as his executors and the guardians of his three children his "lovinge "uncle" [his mother's brother] *William Bennett* of Pulton and the said Hamnet Bennett, and as overseers his loving kinsmen Peter Bennett and William Chantrell*. The witnesses were Thomas Bennett, William fforshawe, and George Mason [of Raby, husband of testator's Aunt Jane]. He was succeeded by his son

V. WILLIAM BENNET (? of Willaston), born in 1621, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Bevan (?) of Hawarden and Broughton, and had issue one son

sons Hugh and *Robert*, or the survivor, the other half of his goods. To his wife he left the custody of his sons till they should reach 15 years of age. To his Uncle, Thomas Taylor, he bequeathed 10/ for a ring. He appointed his wife Anne as overseer, and his brother *Robert Bennett of Wilston* executor of his will. Witnesses, Humphrey Phillips and Arthur Walley.

The guardianship of *Hugh* and *Robert* was granted on the 10th February, 1637-8, to their mother Anne.

* The first of these overseers was certainly, and the other probably, first cousin of the testator's mother.

VI. WILLIAM BENNET of Carrickfergus in Ireland (born about 1631), who married Jane, daughter of John Johnson of the same place, and when the pedigree was prepared had issue one daughter *Margaret.*

H 1.—*The Bennetts of Thingwall.*

I. ROBERT BENET of Thingwall is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of 23 Eliz. (1581). He appears to have had at least three sons, viz. :—

1. *Robert.*

2. *Richard*, who survived both his brothers, but of whom I have so far obtained no other information.

3. *Thomas*, who was afterwards of Barnston. He married Joan ———, by whom he appears to have had only one child *Elizabeth*, christened at Woodchurch on the 25th December, 1610. He died in 1616, on the 3rd June in which year he was buried at Woodchurch*.

Robert Benet had probably also at least one daughter

4. *Margaret*, christened at Woodchurch on the 29th April, 1575.

He died in 1591, being buried at Woodchurch on the 23rd December in that year, and was succeeded by his son

II. ROBERT BENNETT of Thingwall, born about 1560. He married [*Mary* (?)] ———, by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters, viz. :—

1. *Richard.*

2. *Elizabeth*, christened at Woodchurch on the 30th November, 1597, who married ——— Warminsham (?).

* *Thomas Bennett* of Barnston, previously of Thingwall, by his will—dated the 29th May, 1616—after directing that his body should be buried in the Parish Church of Woodchurch, bequeathed to his daughter *Elizabeth Bennett*, and his wife *Joane Bennett*, all his houses and goods, subject to the payment of his funeral expenses, and of the following legacies; to Thomas Watte one measure of wheat, to Alice ffazakerley one measure of wheat, to old widow Wiswall one "hoope" of wheat, and smaller quantities to Widow Leene, Widow Coventrie, Jane Gasconne and Allice Crooze. He appointed his daughter Elizabeth and his *brother Richard* Executors, and named William Ball and Thomas Balie overseers of the will. The witnesses were Thomas Smyth and John Hankyn. Among the debts due to the deceased were sums owing by John Tottie of Upton, William Bennet of Pensebie, and Richard Harrison of Graisebie. The will was proved at Chester on the 11th July, 1618, and at the same time the guardianship of the daughter Elizabeth was granted to her uncle Richard Bennett.

3. *Margaret*, christened at Woodchurch on the 2nd October, 1599.

4. *Thomas*, christened at Woodchurch on the 27th November, 1602, and probably buried at the same place on the 8th December following.

5. *Joan*, christened at Woodchurch on the 27th September, 1604.

6. *Robert*, born about 1606, and described also as of Thingwall. He married ———, and had issue at least one son *John*, christened at Woodchurch on the 11th January, 1634-5.

7. *Mary*, christened at Woodchurch on the 9th May, 1608.

If the Mary Bennett, buried at Woodchurch on the 5th June, 1608, was, as seems probable, the wife of Robert Bennet, he must have subsequently remarried, as when he died in 1629—he was buried at Woodchurch on the 9th March, 1628-9—he left a widow.

By his will—proved at Chester in 1627—Robert Bennett bequeathed to his wife "her coffre and bedd", to his son *Richard* 2*s.* for his "child's part", to his daughters *Joane* and *Mearye* the residue of his property after payment of debts and legacies, to his daughter *Margarett* the profits of the Scoffe (?) Heaye till they amount to £30, to his daughter *Elizabeth Warminsham* (?) 12*d.* for her child's part. He appointed the daughters Jone and Marye executrices, and his brother Richard Bennett overseer of his will. The debts of testator are given as—to his brother Richard Bennett £7 10*s.*, to William Elcocke £2, and to John Smyth £7 12*s.* The witnesses were Richard Bennett and Richard Runkhorne, Clerk.

Robert Bennet was succeeded by his eldest son

III. Richard Bennet of Thingwall, christened at Woodchurch on the 9th July, 1595. He married ———, by whom he had issue one son and two daughters, viz.:

1. *Jane*, christened at Woodchurch on the 23rd September, 1624.

2. *Mary*, christened at the same place on the 9th January, 1626-7.

3. *Charles.*

Richard Bennet died early in 1656, and was buried at Woodchurch on the 7th February, 1655-6. He was succeeded by his son

IV. CHARLES BENNETT of Thingwall, christened at Woodchurch on the 12th October, 1628. He married ———, by whom he had one daughter, *Margaret*, christened at Woodchurch on the 22nd December, 1656.

There was another family of Bennets at Willaston, probably connected with the above, as would appear from the fact that the will of Thomas Bennet (hereafter mentioned) is witnessed both by Richard Bennet and his father William. This family is, I conceive, descended from either Thomas Bennet, who was buried at Neston Church on the 29th December, 1570, or more probably from the "John Benet of Wylleston", who was buried at the same place on the 8th May, 1571. Whichever it was, had at least two children, viz. :—

1. *Thomas*,
2. *Margaret*, who was married on the 11th November, 1560, at Neston Church, to John Worrall ;

and was succeeded by the above-mentioned

V. THOMAS BENNET of Willaston (born about 1530), who married on the 11th November, 1559, at Neston Church, Jane, daughter of ——— Burrows of ———, and had issue at least two sons, viz. :—

1. *Thomas*, christened at Neston Church, on the 6th September, 1560 ; and
2. *John*.

Thomas Bennet died in 1578, leaving by his will to his eldest son Thomas his "coat" (?) and "howse in ———" that "Robert "Lyghter (?) and John Worrall have after their 'takes'" as well as a sum of 70/10 "in full redemption of all his child's part "of goods that he can or may claim by right or custom (?)" ; and all the rest of his property "movable and unmovable", and all his "full estate of" his house at Willaston (?) to his mother, his wife

Jane Benet, and his son John Benet—apparently as joint tenants—with the following direction :—" my mother to be chief " head and governour during her life and my wife to be in the " same estate after my mother's death so long as she shall keep " her widdowe but if she shall marry she shall depart from the said " house with such her portion of goods as the use and custom of " the country is for her to have "—remainder as to the house to his son " John Benet and his assigns ".

The witnesses to this will, in addition to Richard and William Benet, are Thomas Beston, Clarke (? Thomas *Betson*, Rector of Neston, inducted 27th January, 5 Eliz.), John Flecher and John Hamnet (after whom no doubt the Hamnet Benet, who married Richard Benet's granddaughter Mary, was named*); and the inventory was prepared by Richard Benet and John Fletcher, in addition to " Thomas Benet and Henry Benet "—whom I take to have been respectively Thomas Benet of Barnston, and the Henry Benet of Salghall Massy, whose daughter subsequently married the latter Thomas Benet's nephew, or the person of that name buried at Neston on the 28th April, 1588.

I.—*The Bennetts of Upton (First Family).*

The sixth branch of the family of Bennett of Saughall Massey is that of the Bennetts of Upton derived from Arthur, second son of the second John Benet of Salghall Massy, as previously mentioned (page 49). Arthur Benet, who died in 1609, had one son and five daughters. The son, who was residuary legatee, as well as heir to his father, was

I. ROBERT BENNETT of Upton, who was born about 1580, and married Alice, daughter of Thomas Coventry of Noctorum, by whom he had issue—

1. *Anne*, christened at Woodchurch on the 24th December, 1617, who married John Fell, and had issue *Stephen* and other children.

2. *Jane*, christened at Woodchurch on the 9th March, 1627-1, who married William Phillips, and settled in Ireland.

* John Hamnet was buried at Wood[illegible] 1588

3. *Alice*, christened at Woodchurch on the 9th January, 1628-7, who married William Robins.

4. *Arthur.*

5. *Robert*, born about 1633.

Robert Bennett died early in 1665. By his will—dated 16th January, 1664-5, and proved at Chester on the 14th March following—after desiring to be buried "in the Chancell of the "parish Church of Over Church, vnder the stone entringe in att "the Chancell doore", bequeathed his leasehold property held from his "ever honor[rd] M[r] Sir William Stanley" to his eldest son *Arthur;* to his daughter *Jane Phillips* in Ireland £20; to his son-in-law William Phillips, his son-in-law John ffell and his wife, his son *Robert*, and his son-in-law William Robins 2/6 each "to "cleare and acquitt them for ever thereafter claymeinge any "thinge that belongs to my sayd sonne Arthur Bennett his wife "or children"; to his grandson Stephen ffell his best "shute of "clothes and coate"; and to John ffell's younger children his "worser wearinge apparrell". All the residue of his property he bequeathed to his son Arthur, whom he appointed his executor. The witnesses were John Leland, Stephen ffell, and Robert Malpas, and the inventory—which was made by Thomas Penketh [who had married a daughter of testator's cousin Thomas Bennett of Upton], Arthur Llowe [testator's nephew], Charles Rathbone, and Robert Ireland—amounted to £183. Among the debts due to testator were Richard Jointson £6, Mr. Peter Bennet of Barnston £1. 7/, John Rathbone 12/, Elizabeth Pemberton 12/, Richard Pemberton 7/6, John Brewerton 6/, and John Pemberton 2/4.

Robert Bennett was succeeded by his eldest son

II. ARTHUR BENNETT of Upton, born about 1631, who married ———, and apparently had issue one son and one daughter, viz.:—

1. ———, born about 1659, who married ——— Scarsbrick of Liverpool, and died *ante* 1723, leaving by her will a sum of £5, the interest of which was to be distributed to the poor of the parish of Upton by her brother Robert and

his heirs and assigns for ever, on Good Friday, or as they should think fit (*Hist. Soc. Trans.* vol. xxxvii. p. 142).

2. *Robert.*

Arthur Bennett did not long survive his father—an inventory of his goods being exhibited at Chester in 1667. He was succeeded by his son

III. ROBERT BENNETT of Upton, born 1661, who married Mary ——— (buried at Woodchurch on the 11th August, 1701), by whom he would appear to have had at least one son and one daughter, viz.:—

1. *Arthur.*

2. *Lidia*, born on the 19th May, 1699, and christened at Woodchurch.

Robert Bennett died about 1723, and by his will (copy of which I have not as yet been able to discover) left an additional £5 to the poor of Upton, on the like conditions as his sister's bequest (*Hist. Soc. Trans. ubi supra*). He was succeeded by his son

IV. ARTHUR BENNETT of Upton, born about 1698, who was apparently the last of this branch of the family. He was living till after 1772—in which year he appears to have parted with his family property to Thomas Broster (*Hist. Soc. Trans.* xxxvii. p. 146)—but he probably died shortly afterwards.

K.—*The Bennetts of Upton (Second Family).*

This the seventh branch of the Bennetts of Saughall Massey, derived from James, third son of the second John Benet of Salghall Massy (*ante* p. 49). This James Benet had a son

I. THOMAS BENNETT of Upton, born about 1575, who married Alice ———, and had issue one son and three daughters, viz.:—

1. *Thomas.*

2. *Mary*, who married Peter Pemberton of Upton.

3. (*Elizabeth* ?), who married William Fletcher, and had issue (i.) *Elizabeth*, (ii.) *William*, (iii.) *Thomas*, and (iv.) *Anne*.

4. *Alice*, who married Thomas Penket, by whom she had issue (i.) *Alice*, (ii.) *Thomas*, and (iii.) *William*.

In 1609, Thomas Bennett was one of the executors of the will of his uncle, Arthur Benet of Upton (*ante* p. 49, note). He died in 1650; by his will (in which he is described as yeoman)—proved at Chester in 1650—he bequeathed to each of his grandchildren, Elizabeth Ffletcher and Alice Penket, £7 10/; to Thomas Penket's other two children, Thomas and William, £5 each; to the other three children of his son-in-law William Ffletcher, William, Thomas, and Anne—all called grandchildren later—£5 each, to be paid out of money owing to testator by Lawrence Ffletcher. Testator's son *Thomas* was to pay to each of his own children, *Thomas*, *Margaret*, and *Peter*, £5 out of the £79 which he owed to testator—the remainder of the debt being forgiven. To his wife *Alice*, testator left the residue of his property; to his sons-in-law, William Ffletcher and Thomas Pinket, a debt of £15 owing by John Barloe of Upton; and to his "cozens" *Thomas Bennet* and *Mary Bennet*, 5/ each—his wife being appointed executrix. The witnesses were William Drinkwater and Thomas Hithell. The inventory—in which are mentioned "Robert Makoke's Newton "Knowle" and "Robert Rylence's towe lower long field hey"—was prepared by John Michell of Newton, Thomas Helly [or Holly], William Robison of Upton, and William Drinkwater.

Thomas Bennett was succeeded by his son

II. Thomas Bennett of Upton, born about 1600, who married ———, by whom he had issue two sons and one daughter, viz.:—

1. *Thomas*, born about 1630, who was living in 1650, but apparently died soon afterwards unmarried.

2. *Margaret*, born about 1632, who married ——— Nicholls, and had issue, (i) *Mary*, and (ii) *Alice*.

3. *Peter*.

Thomas Bennett was succeeded by his second son

III. PETER BENNETT of Upton, born about 1635, who married ————, by whom he had issue five sons, viz. :—

1. *Thomas.*
2. *Joseph*, born about 1661, who married ————, and had issue.
   (i.) *John*, born 30th June, 1688, and christened at Woodchurch on the following 20th July.
   (ii.) *Arthur*, christened at Woodchurch on the 19th September, 1690, and buried at the same place 8 days later.
3. *Samuel.*
4. *George*,—probably the "George Bennett of Upton", who, on the 10th April, 1699, married Elizabeth Marsh at West Kirby Church.
5. *William.*

Peter Bennett died in 1686, and was buried at Woodchurch on the 5th May in that year; by his will—proved at Chester on the 25th April, 1686—he bequeathed to his "*brother Nicholl's*" two daughters, Mary and Alice, 40/ each; to his son *Thomas*, certain furniture, and to his son *Joseph*, certain other furniture; to his son Thomas, he devised "Arrow to enter upon it twelve "months after" testator's "decease"; to his sons Joseph, *Samuel*, *George*, and *William*, he left £20 each, and to his son William, a further £8 "to put him to a trade"—the residue of his property to be divided equally between his sons. The executors appointed were the sons Thomas and Joseph, and the witnesses were Alice Kettle and Thomas Gouldson—the inventory being made by Robert Young, Peter Gill, and John Bennett [probably of Frankby—*ante* p. 113].

Peter Bennett was succeeded by his son

IV. THOMAS BENNETT of Upton, born about 1659, who married ————, by whom he had issue, apparently at least one son and two daughters, viz :—

1. *Peter*, who was churchwarden of Upton in 1731.
2. *Mary*, buried at Woodchurch on the 17th July, 1694.
3. *Elizabeth*, born 12th September, 1700, and christened at Woodchurch shortly afterwards.

Thomas Bennet was living in 1732, in which year his name appears in an assessment for "a lay and half" (*Hist. Soc. Trans.* xxxvii., p. 143), but he probably died shortly afterwards. With

him all trace of the family disappears, although some of the following entries in the registers of Upton Church may possibly relate to persons of the same family, viz. :—

John Bennett (servant), and Mary Joynson, married 30th June, 1757.

Arthur, son of John and Mary Bennett, christened 13th June, 1763.

Betty, daughter of John and Mary Bennett, christened 24th June, 1765.

Mary, daughter of John and Mary Bennett, christened 1st February, 1767.

John Bennett (pauper), buried on the 1st February, 1787.

Mary Bennett, widow, of Irby, buried on the 15th November, 1794.

Joseph Banks and *Ellen Bennett*, married on the 10th July, 1797.

L.—*The Bennetts of Bebington.*

This family derived from Peter, the fourth son of the second John Benet of Salghall Massy (*ante*, p. 49). The pedigree is as follows :—

I. Peter Bennett of Bebington, born about 1538, married ——— (who was buried at Bebington on the 26th March, 1600-1), by whom he had issue three sons and seven daughters, viz. :—

1. *Edward.*

2. *Anne*, christened at Bebington on the 17th October, 1570.

3. *William*, afterwards of Bebington.

4. *Jane*, christened at Bebington on the 1st April, 1576, who married, at the same place on the 25th February, 1611-2, Richard Francis of Eastham, by whom she had (probably with other) issue *Jane*, who married William Benet of Barnston (see *ante*, p. 68).

5. *Ellen*, born about 1578.

6. *Alice*, christened at Bebington on the 5th April, 1581.

7. *John*, christened at Bebington on the 28th June, 1583, and buried at the same place on the 27th April, 1590.

8. *Katherine*, christened at Bebington on the 27th

November, 1585, and buried at the same place on the 20th November, 1594.

9. *Margery*, christened at Bebington on the 12th February, 1586-7, and buried at the same place on the 16th August following.

10. *Elizabeth*, christened at Bebington on the 27th August, 1588, and buried at the same place on the 10th August, 1595.

"Peter Bennett of Bebington", is mentioned in the list of the Freeholders in Wirrall 1590, in *Harl. MS.* 1920. He died in 1606, and was buried at Bebington on the 29th March in that year. By his will—dated the 25th March, 1606, and proved at Chester on the 24th April following—he desired that his body should be buried in the Parish Church of Bebington, and directed that the residue of his personal estate, after payment of his debts and funeral expenses, should be divided equally between his children, William, Anne, Jane, Ellen, and Ales. His house and lands in Lower Bebington he devised to his son Edward and his heirs male, with remainder to his son William and his heirs male, with a final remainder to Christopher, son and heir of testator's nephew, John Benet of Salghall Massy. His son Edward was named executor, and the witnesses were Richard Corderoy, Roger B———, John Currey, and Peter Barker, clerk. Among the debts mentioned as due to the testator, is one from "Mr. Fletcher, Parson of Wallasy". Administration was granted to John and William Benet, as well as to Edward Benet the executor.

Peter Benet was succeeded by his eldest son

II. Edward Bennett of Bebington, christened at Bebington on the 25th November, 1568, who married ———— and had issue three sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *John*, christened at Bebington on the 18th October, 1608 (or 1607), and buried at the same place on the 16th September, 1609 (or 1608).

2. *Peter*, christened at Bebington on the 16th, and buried at the same place on the 22nd November, 1609.

3. *Elizabeth*, christened at Bebington on the 11th May, 1611, and buried at the same place on the 1st January, 1614-5.

4. *William.*

5. *Anne*, christened at Bebington (after her father's death) on the 10th September, 1616.

Edward Bennett died in 1616—being buried at Bebington on the 25th January, 1615-6—and was succeeded by his only surviving son

III. WILLIAM BENNETT of Bebington, christened on the 10th December, 1613. He, however, died while still in infancy, and was buried at Bebington on the 27th April, 1619—being succeeded by his uncle

IIa. WILLIAM BENNETT of Bebington, christened at Bebington on the 4th August, 1573, who married Elizabeth ———— (buried at Bebington on the 18th June, 1634), by whom he had issue one son and two daughters, viz. :—

1. *Elizabeth*, christened at Bebington on the 1st December, 1621.

2. *Edward.*

3. *Judith*, christened at Bebington on the 22nd August, 1628.

William Bennett survived his wife little more than a month, and was buried at Bebington on the 22nd July, 1634—being succeeded by his son

IIIa. EDWARD BENNETT of Bebington, christened at Bebington on the 18th June, 1625, and therefore only nine years old when his father died. Of him and his descendants (if any) I have not yet obtained any further information. In the list of freeholders in the Hundred of Wirral in 1668, a *Peter Bennett* is mentioned as holding lands in Bebington, but who this was I am at present unable to say.

This ends the list of Bennetts, whom the pedigrees in the *Harleian MSS.*, or other information that I have so far obtained, clearly, or almost certainly, derive from the Benets of Salghall Massy. There is, however, another pedigree given in the *Harleian MS.* on the same page as some of the other pedigrees, and therefore probably connected therewith, commencing with a

Peter Benett, born about 1544, against whose name in the *MS.* pedigree there is the note, "a younger brother to Bebington".

LI.—*The Bennetts of Bebington and Chester.*

The pedigree is as follows:—

I. PETER BENETT (born about 1544), had issue two sons and two daughters, viz.:—

1. *Samuel.*

2. *Thomas*, (described in the MS. pedigree as "a fencer") who died without issue (?).

3. *Jane*, wife of Richard Sneyd* of Chester, draper, by whom she had one son *Richard*—probably the "Richard "Snead, Sergeant", whose son *Francis* was christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 12th May, 1641—who was living in 1652. Jane Sneyd is described in the MS. pedigree as "widow" in 1646.

4. *Kate*, wife of Anthony Hall of Congrange in Ireland.

Peter Benett was succeeded by his son

II. SAMUEL BENETT, born about 1574. He was twice married —firstly to Dorothy, daughter of Richard Haslow of Handbridge (i.w.), secondly to Anne, daughter of ——— Hand of ———, co. Lanc. By his first wife, who was buried at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 10th July, 1637, he had issue:—

1. *Peter* (born about 1603), who married Anne, daughter of John Griffiths of Aston, by whom he had two sons, viz.:—

(i.) *John*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 12th May, 1631, and buried at the same place on the 16th of the following January; and

(ii.) *Samuel*, christened at the same church on the 11th January, 1632-3, who died without issue in 1653, aged 20.

Peter died in the lifetime of his father, and on the 2nd August, 1637, his widow married, at St. Peter's Church, Chester, Thomas Heath of Chester, Shoemaker.

2. *Samuel* (born about 1605) of Chester, who married Mary, daughter of John Henshaw of ————, relict of Edward Allen of ————, but died without issue—apparently before the pedigree was prepared (*i.e. ante* 1653).

* *Query*, a son of the Richard Sneyd, who was Recorder of Chester from 1551 to 1556, and M.P. for that city in each of the five Parliaments elected in the years 1553 and 1554.

3. *Thomas*, a shoemaker in Chester, who was slain in the siege of that city in 1645, without issue; and

4. *Richard*, who died in Ireland without issue.

By his second wife he had issue:--

5. *John*, christened at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 2nd June, 1640, and

6. *Ellen*, christened at the same place on the 2nd October, 1642.

Samuel Benett, as well as his youngest two children, died of the "sickness" in Liverpool in 1552. His widow, Anne, subsequently married John Davis.

12.—*The Bennetts of Stourton.*

Another family presumably, but not clearly, connected with the Bennetts of Saughall Massey is that of the Bennetts of Stourton, who derived from Thomas Bennett of Great Stourton, living *temp.* Hen. VIII. The pedigree is as follows:—

I. Thomas Bennett of Stourton, born about 1530, who apparently married twice—his first wife being probably the Elizabeth Bennett who was buried at Bebington on the 25th December, 1579, and the second, Jone, who was buried at the same place on the 22nd November, 1606. By his first wife he had issue one son and two daughters, viz.:--

1. *William.*

2. *Margery* (probably the person of that name christened at Bebington on the 26th September, 1561), who married at Bebington on the 14th June, 1576, Richard (son of Thomas) Joinson of Stourton.

3. *Ellen*, christened at Bebington on the 30th April, 1570.

Thomas Bennett died in 1593, and was buried at Bebington on the 22nd May in that year. By his will—dated the previous day, and proved at Chester on the 19th June, 1593—he bequeathed to his daughter Ellen £32 and his best black heifer; to Elizabeth Bennett, his son's daughter, his second black heifer; to Thomas Bennett, his son's son, "one bald ffylley of a yeare old"; and the residue of his property to his son William, on condition of

the latter's maintaining testator's wife Jone—any difference which might arise between William and Jone to be arbitrated by testator's trusty friends Mr. Thomas Bennett of Barnston, William Bennett of the same, Thomas Joinson of Stourton, and Robert Dobey of Melse, who are also witnesses of the will. The inventory was made by George Stanley, Thomas Joinson, Roger Lea, and John Bennett.

Thomas Bennett was succeeded by his son

II. WILLIAM BENNETT of Stourton, born about 1553, who married on the 14th June, 1576, at Bebington, Cicely, daughter of [Thomas] Joinson of Stourton, by whom he had issue four sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. *Elizabeth*, christened at Bebington on the 21st December, 1579, who married on the 10th February, 1601-2, William Stanley of Stourton, by whom she had issue two sons and four daughters, viz. :—

(i.) *Ellen*, christened at Bebington on the 22nd July, 1607.
(ii.) *Katherine*, christened at the same place on the 14th January, and buried on the 6th March, 1610-1.
(iii.) *John*, christened 10th April, 1612.
(iv.) *Hugh*, christened 28th May, 1613.
(v.) A second *Katherine*, christened 16th February, 1617-8.
(vi.) *Ellis* [? Alice], buried at Bebington on 9th July, 1624.

2. *Richard*, christened at Bebington on the 18th June, 1581, who married Margaret, daughter of ——— of Little Stourton, by whom he had issue four sons and one daughter, viz. :—

(i.) *William*, christened at Bebington on the 1st August, 1616, and buried at the same place on the 6th January, 1617-8.
(ii.) A second *William*.
(iii.) *Thomas*, christened at Bebington on the 17th June, 1619.
(iv.) *Richard* } christened at Bebington on the 10th August, 1621,
(v.) *Margaret* } and the latter buried at the same place on the 20th June, 1626.

Richard Bennett died before his father, being buried at Bebington on the 28th April, 1624*.

* By his will—proved at Chester in May, 1624—Richard Bennett of Storeton, after desiring that his body should be buried at Bebington, appointed Thomas Bennett of Brimstage and Margaret Bennett of Storeton [testator's wife] his executors, and bequeathed to his children, Thomas, Richard, and Margaret, £30 each; he named his wife "Head Governour", while sole and unmarried; to his son he left ———, to Anne Whitfield 29/, to John Bennett 21/6 to William Androwe of the "Morehouse" 5 nobles, to John Parbolt of Bidston 36/, to Ellen Macklin 17/9, to Pemberton's executors of Pulton 2/2, to Richard Heuston 12d., to his "brother

3. *Thomas*, christened at Bebington on the 4th June, 1587.

4. *Christopher*, christened at Bebington on the 7th December, 1595.

5. *Peter*, not entered in the registers at Bebington, but mentioned in the will of his brother Richard as living in 1624.

William Bennett's wife Cicely died in 1624 (being buried at Bebington on the 19th November in that year), and himself in 1627, on the 31st December in which year he was buried, also at Bebington. He was succeeded by his grandson

III. WILLIAM BENNETT of Stourton, born probably in 1618, but whose baptism is not recorded at Bebington. He must have married early, but does not appear to have had more than one child, *Ellen*, christened at Bebington on the 27th March, 1636.

This ends the line of the Bennetts of Storeton, so far as I have been able to clearly trace it. But the following extracts from the parish registers of Bebington appear to indicate that representatives of the family continued for another generation at least, viz. :—

William, son of Robert Bennett of Stourton, christened 7th January, 1654-5.

2. *Margaret*, daughter of Robert Bennett of Stourton, christened 28th September, 1656.

3. *Jane*, daughter of Robert Bennett of Stourton, christened 1st December, 1658.

"Peeter" all his clothes; he mentioned that his "Brother Stanley oweth" him 7/; to his son Thomas he devised his "father-in-law's house in Little Stourton"; to "Henkin's fartherless "ones" he bequeathed "20/, to be paid to Elizabeth Muskin at Michaelmas"; to Richard Heusona (?) 28/, to Elizabeth Muskin and Christopher Bennett each 25/, to James Milner 33/, and to his wife "if she marry", £90.

The inventory was made on the 6th May by William Bennet, Adam Crabtrie, John Ireland, and John Smithe.

On the 5th August, 1628, the guardianship of William, Thomas, and Richard Bennett, sons of Richard Bennett deceased, was committed by the Consistory Court at Chester to Thomas Wilkinson, "at the election of the said William and Thomas Bennett *now of full age*" [Thomas being 9 and William a little older].

The youngest son, Richard, was probably the Richard Bennett of Storeton, whose son *Thomas* was christened at Woodchurch, on the 24th October, 1647.

M.—*The Bennetts (now Nevitt-Bennetts) of Shotwick.*

These are, I conjecture, descended from *Samuel Bennet*, born about 1626, whom I take to have been brother of Hugh Bennet of Willaston, and one of the not clearly identified sons of Richard Bennet, Sheriff of Chester in 1626 (see *ante*, p. 96). Samuel Bennett is mentioned, in the list of freeholders, in Mortimer's *History of Wirrall*, as holding lands in Willaston in 1668. He died probably early in 1674 (Inventory 1st May), and was, I imagine, grandfather of

I. SAMUEL BENNETT of Shotwick (previously of Saughall), born about 1690. On the 19th October, 1733, described as of Saughall, he was admitted an honorary freeman of Liverpool. He purchased the manor and township of Shotwick, and was interred there on the 23rd November, 1763. He left only one daughter

II. ———, who married John Nevitt, Esq. The latter assumed the name of Bennett, on receiving the manor and township by the bequest of his father-in-law. His son

III. SAMUEL NEVITT-BENNETT, born about 1762, Surgeon, was Sheriff of Chester in 1812. He married ———, daughter of ——— of ———, by whom he had issue :—

1. *John Nevitt-Bennett.*

2. *Rowland Nevitt-Bennett*, Solicitor, of 2, New Square, Lincoln's Inn, and 1, Cumberland Place, Regent's Park, London, born about 1811, who married ——— daughter of ——— of ———, by whom he has had issue at least two sons, viz. :—(i.) *Rowland Nevitt-Bennett*, of 4, Westbourne Square; and (ii.) *George Nevitt-Bennett*, late of Montague Square: both solicitors and members of the firm. The latter died on the 26th December, 1882, aged 39.

Samuel Nevitt-Bennett died about 183—, and was succeeded as owner of Shotwick by his son

IV. JOHN NEVITT-BENNETT, born about 1802. He married ———, daughter of ——— of ———, by whom he had issue :—

1. *Hugh Colley Nevitt-Bennett*, born about 1832, and died without issue in the lifetime of his father.

2. *Samuel Nevitt-Bennett.*

3. *John Nevitt-Bennett*, born about 1838, a Captain in the Army, recently of 17, City Walls, Chester.

4. *Patty*, married to ——— Nicholson of ———, and now a widow living with her sister.

5. *Elizabeth Anne Nevitt-Bennett*, now of 10, Nicholas Street, Chester, and still unmarried.

6. *Anne Jane*, married to Captain ——— Kennedy, now of ———, Oxton.

John Nevitt Bennett died in November, 1880, and was succeeded by his second son

V. SAMUEL NEVITT-BENNETT, born about 1834, and now of The Beaches, Matlock Bridge—the present owner of Shotwick.

Besides those mentioned in this paper, there were in Wirrall in the 16th and 17th centuries many other, but probably allied, families of the name of Bennett. But the foregoing are sufficient to shew how numerous and widely spread the branches of the two main families were at one time. Though comparatively few of these branches survived until the 18th century, Canon Hume in his "Notes on a Record of the Hundred Court of Wirrall (*Hist. Soc. Trans.* xxvii. p. 186), under date 1744, observes that, next to Jones, Bennett was even then the name of most frequent occurrence among the suitors of that court—appearing no less than seven times. At an earlier date it would appear to have been the commonest family name in Wirrall. It is curious therefore to find that it is now practically extinct as an indigenous name in the Hundred—the few surviving representatives of the old families all now living at a distance, and the present residents of the name being all recent importations.

APPENDIX.

PART I.

The following notices of the sons of the Rev. Charles Adams, mentioned *ante*, p. 73, appear in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, viz. :—

"RICHARD ADAMS (1625 ?-1698), ejected minister, was the sixth in lineal succession of a family of ministers* ; his father was Incumbent of Wirrall, Cheshire [*sic*] ; his grandfather Rector of Woodchurch, Cheshire. He studied first at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. on 26th March, 1644 ; entered at Brazenose, Oxford, on 24th March, 1646, aged about twenty, and graduated B.A. in 1648 and M.A. in 1651. He became Fellow of Brazenose, but resigned in 1655 on being admitted to the Rectory of St. Mildred's, Bread Street. From this he retired in 1662 as a Nonconformist, and became pastor of a small congregation in Southwark. His ecclesiastical views were Presbyterian ; he was a practical preacher, a devout and quiet man. He died on the 7th February, 1698, leaving a widow. He was the editor of the Expositions of Philippians and Colossians in Matthew Poole's *Annotations upon the Holy Bible*, 1683-5 ; a work based upon the same author's *Synopsis Criticorum*, 1669-76. He published a *Funeral Sermon* for Henry Hurst, 1690 ; other sermons of his are in the *Morning Exercises at Cripplegate*, 1660-90, reprinted 1844-5. [*Funeral Sermon*, by Dr. John Howe, 1698 ; Coles' *MS. Athenæ, Cantab.*, Brit. Mus. ; Wood's *Athenæ, Oxon.* ; Calamy's *Account ;* Walker's *Sufferings*]. A.G."

Dict. of National Biog. I., p. 108.

"THOMAS ADAMS (1633 ?-1670) one of the ejected divines of 1662, was born at Woodchurch, Cheshire, where his father and grandfather, the owners of the advowson, were both beneficed. Entering Brazenose College in July, 1649, he became B.A. on 3rd February, 1652, and Fellow the same year. He was M.A. on 28th June, and lecturer-dean. After a distinguished career at college, he was ejected from his fellowship for nonconformity in 1662, and he spent the remainder of his life as chaplain in

* This statement appears to be founded on a misapprehension of the following note which Calamy appends to his account of Richard Adams, viz. : "His grandfather, Mr. R. Adams, was Rector of Woodchurch, Cheshire. He purchased the perpetual advowson. Six of his line and name were devoted to the ministry, and had preached occasionally at that place".

private families*. He died on the 11th December, 1670. His learning, piety, good-humour, and diligence are celebrated by Calamy. He wrote *Protestant Union, or Principles of Religion wherein the Dissenters agree with the Church of England"*; and *The Main Principles of Christian Religion* in 107 articles (1675 and 1677), prepared by his younger [? elder] brother Richard (the ejected minister of St. Mildred's, Bread Street, London), and addressed to the inhabitants of Wirrall. [Wood's *Athenæ* iv., 604; *Fasti*, ii., 170, 187; Calamy's *Account* (1713), p. 166; *Harl. MS.* 2153, 40, 78; Gastrell's *Not. Cestr.* (Chetham Society) i., 180-1; Ormerod's *Hist. Cheshire*, ii., 524], J. E. B[ailey]".

Dict. of National Biog., I., p. 103.

PART II.

ADDITIONAL NOTICES AS TO WILLS AND ADMINISTRATIONS OF MEMBERS OF THE FAMILIES OF BENNETT.

1. *Thomas Bennett* "of ffrancbie", in the parish of West Kirby, by his will—dated the 6th July, 1598, and proved at Chester on the following 12th August—after directing that his body should be buried in the Parish Church of West Kirby, disposed of his property as follows:—His house, &c., held for four-score years from Peter Bold, Esq., and Henry [Bold] his son, he devised to his wife *Margarett* and his son *Thomas* [apparently as joint tenants], with remainder to his son *Peter;* to his sister *Ellen* he bequeathed one cow, and "free meat, drink, and clothes, she "doing work at the house so long as she is able"; to his sister *Isabell*, £3 11/; to his sister *Margerie*, 10/; to each of his "brother" Robert Prenton's three children, a lamb; and to West Kirby Church 5/. He directed that his wife should have the "government" of his "goods and children during widowhood", and that "when his sons Thomas and Peter should be of "age, any controversy between them" should be "settled by the "supervisors" of the will. He appointed his wife executrix, and Christopher Benett [of Greaseby] and Robert Smyth "to see" his "will performed". Among the debts owing to testator are named sums due from John Maddocke of "Melses", Myles Bennett of "Saughton", Thomas Tottie of Caldy, "Taylor", and Christopher Benett of Greaseby. The witnesses were Christopher Benett, Peter Bennett, William Rathbonne, Robert Smyth, and Roger Whitlowe. The inventory was made by Robert Yong the elder, Thomas Rathbon, and Lawrence Yong.

* Calamy says, that "upon his ejection", Thomas Adams "settled with Sir Samuel Jones, "then near Salop in Shropshire, afterwards near Northampton: and was very useful in his "family. He was afterwards chaplain to the Right Hon. the Countess Dowager of Clare."

2. By a nuncupative will made in the presence of Francis Greene, "Clerke" [Rector of Neston], William Ffletcher, *Thomas Bennett*, *John Bennett*, John Deane, Thomas Davie*, and Thomas Betson, on the 25th March, 1603, *Anne Bennett of Willaston*, widow, bequeathed all her property to her son *John*, on condition of his paying £60 to his sister *Jane*, "if she marries with the consent "of her friends", or £30 if she should marry without such consent; to Elizabeth Davie, one heifer; to John Pickavance, son of Robert Pickavance, "the Milner", 6/8; and to Margerie Davie, 20/. The inventory was made by *Hugh Bennett*, *Thomas Bennett*, *Thomas Bennett*, *John Bennett*, and *John Bennett*.

3. *Arthur Bennett* of Chester†, "innkeeper", by his will proved at Chester in 1603—after directing that his body should be buried in the "Parish Church of St. Warrbares in Chester", bequeathed all his property, real and personal, after the payment of his legacies and debts, to his wife Elizabeth. The legacies were:—to his brother *Henry*, £5 and his "best suit of apparell with my "gowne and stockens 1 paire"; to his "cosen Richard Talor", 40/ and his best "clocke"; to his "cosen Ellen Button", 20/ ‡; to his friend Mr. John Williams§, 10/; to his "cosen Robert "Sudlow", 20/; to his "cosen *Peter Bennett*", 10/; to Mr. Thickens, the Vicar of St. Pouldes [Pauls], 10/; to his "cosen "John Fielden, draper", 40/, and his bay horse with saddle, &c. Testator specially declares that he owes nothing to Mr. Edward Button, "neither did at anie tyme make or seale anie deade of "gifte to him or other writinge". He appointed his wife Elizabeth executrix, and Hugh Glasier, Esq., Mayor of Chester, overseer of his will, and added legacies of 10/ to his "cosen "Ales Sudlow", and his "cosen Richard Francis, shoemaker". The witnesses were John Styles, Richard Tailor, and Robert Barton [testator's servant].

* Married Margaret Bennett at Neston, on the 20th June, 1591.

† In the list of inhabitants of Chester given in *Harl. MS.* 1998, Arthur Bennett is mentioned twice under the heading of "St. John's Ward".

‡ Wife of Edward Button of Chester, "Alderman and Justice of the Peace" (who was Sherlff of Chester in 1600, and Mayor in 1616). She was daughter of Richard S[ud]loe of Stowe, Hoo . . n, in the County of Chester, and probably sister of Robert and Alice Sudlow mentioned in the will. By her marriage she had issue one son and five daughters, viz.:—

1. *William.*
2. *Ann*, married to ffrancis Braye of Salop, tanner, by whom she had (in 1618) issue one daughter, Elizabeth.
3. *Vrselaw.*
4. *Margaret*, married to Christopher Daneld of Chester, by whom she had (living in 1618) issue one son and two daughters (i.) *Thomas*, (ii.) *Ales*, (iii.) *Eleanor.*
5. *Ellen*, married to Richard West of the City of London, silkman.
6. *Jane.*

—(*Lanc. and Chesh. Fun. Cert.*, p. 56).

§ Of Chester, and "sometyme Sheriffe thereof". He married Anna, eldest daughter of Thomas Lyneall, Alderman (Mayor of Chester 1591-2), by his wife Ellen, daughter of John Taylor, and in 1603 had issue John, Thomas, Sara, Jane, and Ellen (*Ibid.* p. 137).

4. Administration of the goods of *Ellen Bennett* of Chester, widow, was granted on the 10th January, 1603-4, to her son *Samuel.*

5. *Edward Bennett* of Chester, tanner*, by his will—dated the 4th November, 1605, and proved at Chester shortly afterwards—bequeathed to James Flite his bay nag with its saddle and bridle; to his wife's brother, Humffrey Flite, his black horse with its saddle and bridle; to Robert Flitt, his bald black horse; to his brother, *Richard Benett*, his best "gowne"; to John Flitt, his black "cloke"; to John Taylor 40/; to widow Harford 5/; to widow Elliard 5/; to *William Benett*, the son of Richard Benett, "the 10/ which William Benett of Morton oweth me"; towards the "paving of the lane by the barres leading to the Dee" 5/. The residue of his property he left, one half to his wife, and the other half to be divided equally between his children. As executors he appointed his wife, *Margaret*, and his son, *Richard*. To Margery, his base daughter, he left 20/. The witnesses were William Lyneall†, Edward Blakey, William Bedford, and William Benett.

Among the debts owing by deceased is one due to Ralph Poulford on account of his brother, Richard Benett; and among those owing to deceased is one from Robert Wall‡, alderman.

6. By his will—dated the 6th November, 1609, and proved at Chester on the 19th November, 1610, *John Bennett of Willaston* (son of *Hamnet Bennett*, and christened at Neston on the 4th June, 1578)—after desiring that his body should be buried at Neston Church, bequeathed all his personalty to his mother *Cycelie Bennett* and his wife *Joane Bennett* equally; to his *sister Joane* he left £30, owing under his father's will, with "£10

* In the list of the inhabitants of Chester given in Harl. MS. 1998, Edward Bennett is mentioned under the heading of "St. Mary's Ward", and his brother Richard under that of "St. John's Ward".

† William Lyneall, was second son of Alderman Thomas Lyneall by his wife Ellen, daughter of John Taylor. He married "Katheryne, daughter of Hugh Davenporte of "Calveley in the Countie of Chester Esquier, by whom he had issue, who dyed yonge".—*Lanc. and Chesh. Fun. Cert.*, p. 137).

‡ Robert Wall, alderman, married Jane, daughter and co-heiress of John Hankey of Churton, Co. Cest., gentleman, by whom he had issue three sons and five daughters, viz. :—

1. *John Wall*, B.D.
2. *Richard.*
3. *Edward*, died 28th September, 1614, *s.p.*
4. *Jane*, who married Richard Gregory of Chester, and had issue (i.) Richard, (ii.) George, and (iii.) Jane.
5. *Ann*, who married George Harper of Chester, and had issue (i.) George, (ii.) Robert, and (iii.) Mary.
6. *Elizabeth*, who married Robert Amery of Chester, and had issue (i.) Robert, (ii.) Alice, and (iii.) Ann.
7. *Sarah.*
8. *Margaret.*

—(*Lanc. and Chesh. Fun. Cert.*, p. 179).

"more and a brydecarte worth £10 or elles £10 in money if "she marry with my mother's consent, the £10 and the bryde- "cartt or £20 without the brydecartt to be payde at such daies "as frendes can agree upon at the daie of her marriage"; to Neston Church he left 10/; to his godson John Hamnet, 20/; to his godson John Hinde of Ince, 20/; and to his mother the whole estate of the house which was his *brother Henry's*. He appointed his mother and wife jointly executrices, and *Hugh Bennett of Willaston* and *William Bennett* of *Little Neston* overseers. The witnesses were Francis Greene, clerke, *Hugh Bennett*, William Ffletcher, and John Hamnett (the last three all making their marks). Among the debts enumerated by the testator as owing *by* him, is one of £10 to his *sister Grace* and Richard Haslewall, and among those mentioned as due to him, are certain sums owing by *Thomas Bennett of Brombrowe*, John Deane of Willaston, and John Gooddyker of litle (?). By a codicil testator directed his executors to "discharge *Unkle* "*William Bennett* of *Little Neston* and *John Bennett* Alies "Mores *of Willaston* from all bonds on my behalf"—witnesses to the codicil: *Hugh Bennett*, *John Bennett the* "*Helder*", *John Bennett the younger*, John Hamnett, and Gilbert Callynston. By a note to the codicil testator added "I owe for my brother Henry's "haryote" [heriot]—l^{s}. The inventory was made by *Hugh Bennett*, Wm. Fletcher, *Thomas Bennett*, and John Hamnett. Administration was granted to *Joane Bennett wife of Hugh Bennett*, and relict of the testator.

7. By his will—made in 1612, and proved at Chester on the 12th June, 1613—*Thomas Bennett of Willaston*, after directing that his body should be interred at Great Neston Church, bequeathed to his son *Hugh* £90; to John Hamnett 4 marks and one "nagge"; to his son-in-law John [? Davyson]'s 8 children, 6/8 each; to his son-in-law Richard Higgin's 4 children, 6/8 each; to his son-in-law John Taylor's sonne, 6/8; to Neston Church, 6/8; and the residue of his property "to *Thomas Bennett* "my sonne's sonne and his mother my daughter-in-law *Elizabeth Bennett*"; and appointed as executors of the will his "kinsman "*Hugh Bennett the elder*" and his "daughter-in-law *Elizabeth* "*Bennett*, widow". The inventory was made by *Thomas Bennett the elder*, *John Bennett the elder*, and Thomas Nickowe.

8. Administration of the goods of *William Bennet* of Great Neston, was granted on the 16th February, 1617-8, to *Richard Bennet* of the same place.

9. Administration of the goods of *John Bennett* of Elton, was granted on the 12th February, 1619-20, to his son *John*.

10. Will of *Thomas Bennett the elder* of Willaston, proved on the 31st May, 1623, by *Richard Bennett*, one of the Executors.

11. Administration of the goods of *John Bennett* the elder of Willaston, granted 24th February, 1624 (? 3-4), to *John Bennett* —the inventory being made by *John Bennett*, William Fforshawe, William Willson, and John Hamnitt of the same towne.

12. *Peter Bennett* of Chester, Draper, (buried at St. Peter's Church, Chester, on the 22nd January, 1625-6) left by his will the £14 which his "brother *Thomas* oweth" to be put out for the use of his godson *Peter Bennett;* to Henry Newboote, son of William Newboote, of Larton, 40/; to "the child I christened of brother-in-law William Keele," 40/; to every godson, 2/; to his mother-in-law, Mrs. Maynwaringe and to his mother, 13/4 each for rings; to William Allen, Alderman*, to his (testator's) father-in-law Mr. Maynewaring, and to Mr. Robt. Harvye, 13/4 each for rings; to "cozen" John Moore 10/, and to James Morgell 5/, for rings; to his brother *Thomas Bennett* 13/4, to his uncle *Peter*, a "marke", to Robert Crosbye 10/, and to Edward Kingston 5/, for rings; "as regards" his "servant William Wynne," testator desired his "wife to place him well in the Com- "pany to serve out his apprenticeship, or to restore to his mother, "£11 paid with him and the balance £9, of the £20 which "should have been paid with him", testator directed his executrix to "forgive." To his servant Mary, he left a "pettycoate," of "clothe of a yarde brode, bristowe redd". To his wife *Elizabeth*‡— whom he appointed executrix—he left the residue of his property, she paying £100 at 21 years of age to the child, "if she prove to be with child". Mr. William Allen and his brother Thomas Bennett, he appointed overseers of the will. The witnesses were Robert Harvie, William Allen, and Robert Owen (?).

In the list of debts owing by the deceased endorsed upon the will were:—To uncle Peter's "wife Cyclye"—; to George Smith—, "for which brother Thomas bound"; to John Archer— "to be paid to Mr. Christopher Bleaze†"; and to Henry Crosbie— The sum which "Thomas Williams, the Shoemaker, oweth me "for the horse he should have paid me on my marriage", testator left by a codicil to Edward Ffairehurst. The Inventory was made by Robert Ince, John Stiles, Raphe Hulton, and Gabriell Weaver.

* William Allen was Mayor of Chester in 1631, and died during his term of office *(Lanc. and Chesh. Fun. Cert., p. 6)*.

† Christopher Bleaze, Alderman, of Chester, was "cousen" to Robert Bleaze (also Alderman of Chester), who died on the 5th May, 1631 *(Lanc. and Chesh. Fun. Cert., p. 21)*. The latter "was son of Robert, son of Rafe, and brother of [Rose] ux. [John] Benett, of Duddon" *(Harl. MS. 2153, p. 60)*.

‡ Probably daughter of Randle Mainwaring of Wichmalbank, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Harvey, sister of "Mr. Robert Harvye".

13. Administration of the goods of *Peter Bennett* of Chester, was granted on the 6th February, 1628, to *Thomas*, his son.

14. Administration of the goods of *Peter Bennett* of Chester, Shoemaker (see *ante*, p. 135), was granted on the 22nd April, 1635, to *Anne*, his widow.

15. Administration of the goods of *Anne Bennett* of Nesse, was granted on the 29th April, 1635, to John Milner of Nesse.

16. Administration of the goods of *Hugh Bennett* of Heswall, was granted in 1642 to Thomas Yonge of West Kirby, the widow having renounced.

17. *Richard Bennett* of Claughton, yeoman, by his will—proved in London in June, 1655—bequeathed to his son *John*, £220, payable by certain prescribed instalments. The little messuage in Claughton, which formerly belonged to Richard Shurlock he devised to his son *Peter*, with remainder to *John*, with final remainder to his grandson Thomas, natural son of William Wilson of Claughton. The residue of his property, real and personal, he left to Peter, with remainder to John. In a codicil he left a legacy of 2/6 each to Thomas and Katherine children of the aforesaid Thomas Wilson, and also small legacies to Richard, Thomas, Henry, William, and Anne Wilson, natural children of William Wilson. His son, Peter, he appointed sole executor. The witnesses were Thomas and William Wilson and Thomas Ensdale.

18. *Peter Bennett* of Claughton, yeoman, by his will—dated the 1st August, 1660, and proved at Chester early in 1662—after directing that his body should be buried at the Parish Church of Bidston, left certain legacies to his brother *John* and his sisters *Ann* and *Mary*, to the children of his said brother and sisters, and appointed his wife, Margaret, executrix. The inventory was made on the 24th March, 1661-2, by Robert Chantrell, William and Thomas Wilson, Henry Williamson, and Richard Charnock.

19. Administration of the goods of *Christopher Bennett of Barnston*, "Taylor", was granted at Chester in November, 1662, to his son *Thomas*, to the use of the said Thomas, and of *William*, *Elleanor*, and *Cecillia*, other children of the deceased. The inventory was made on 15th November in that year by Robert Smith and John Goldson*.

This was probably the Christopher Bennett who subscribed the Solemn League and Covenant at Woodchurch in 1646.

* Christopher Bennett was buried at Woodchurch on the 18th November, 1662. His children were christened at the same place, as follows:—Thomas on the 23rd December, 1632; Eleanor on the 28th September, 1642; and "Sisly" on the 19th December, 1647. William is not mentioned in the registers. In all three of the baptismal entries Christopher Bennett is described as of "Arrowside".

20. Administration (with will annexed) of the goods of *Alice Bennett* of *Chester*, widow, was granted at Chester on the 31st January, 1665, to *Anne Fletcher*, daughter of the deceased.

21. *William Bennett* of West Kirby, mariner, by his will—dated the 1st May, 1685, and proved at Chester on the following 20th April—after bequeathing to his brother *Robert* 20/, and to the latter's two sons 10/ each, devised all his real and personal estate to the use of his (second) wife Elizabeth for life, with remainder to his son *Thomas*, the latter paying £10 to Margery Winstanley, testator's wife's daughter, "as agreed in" testator's marriage settlement, and to John Pick his (Thomas') "brother". The Executors were Elizabeth and Thomas, together with Robert Yonge of Ffrankby, and the witnesses Thomas Coventry, John Pick and Thomas Rathborne. The Inventory was made by Peter Daye of Frankby, yeoman, Thomas Guile of Newton-cum-Larton, yeoman, and John Picke of Greasby, house-carpenter.

THE FAMILY OF MOORE OF LIVERPOOL.

Rough List of their Paper Records.

CAPTAIN J. STEWART, of Alltyrodyn in South Wales, having most kindly lent to the Society a portion of the Muniments of the Moore family, consisting of nearly a thousand Deeds, Charters, and Papers relating to property in Liverpool, Kirkdale, and the neighbouring townships, as well as in Chester and Wirral, we print the following informal list of the more modern documents, which are nearly all on paper. Those here enumerated relate chiefly to the Civil War, Taxation, the Restoration, the Siege of Liverpool, &c.

The Parchment Charters, which are now in the process of transcription by our Hon. Assistant Secretary (by permission of the Corporation), may be roughly described as about 482 of Liverpool (Edw. I. to Queen Anne), 123 Kirkdale (Edw. I. to Charles II.), 16 Bootle (Edw. III. to Eliz.), 8 Fazakerley, 3 West Derby, 5 Woolton, 18 Walton, 17 Linacre, 28 Litherland, 17 Down Litherland, various townships 64, and of the city and county of Chester 61. They include some of the earliest and finest specimens of caligraphy.

We hope to give some account of these documents in a future volume.

The name of Moore (anciently More and Mor) occurs very frequently in the early history of Liverpool. Probably that of Crosse comes next. The Moore family had considerable property in the city of Chester, as well as in Liverpool and the other Lancashire townships mentioned above.

The pedigrees of the Moore family are very imperfect, but these records will materially assist the student in that direction.

The Historical MSS. Commissioners (in their 10th Report) have already calendared such part of the Moore Records as they considered of *national* interest, but declined those now lent to the Society, as being purely of a *local* character.

1. Rental of William Moore, Esq. (son and heir of Robert Moore), late of Liverpool, with situation and boundaries, 7ft. 6in. long by 6in. broad. Other Rentals from 1521 to 1664, sixteen in number, all on paper.
5th Oct. 24 Hen. VII. (1508).

2. Subsidy: Nich. ffazakerley, a collector for West Derby: the names and surnames of the Constables of each township, the value and the amount charged on each. N. F., Assessor for Sefton, Walton, Childwall, and Huyton. Total, £20 14s. 2d. On parchment, 18in. × 9in., frayed.
6 Hen. VIII., 3rd Feb. (1515).

3. John More grants to Tho. Bastwell of Upholland a Burgage in Water street between John Barker and Charles Manwarynge. Unfinished copy.
37 Hen. VIII. 24th Aug. (1545).

4. John More's Return of his Collectorship of West Derby, £103 18s. 7d. Subsidy of a 15th and a 10th. Thomas Hyde. (1541.)

5. Petition of Sir Rich. Molyneux of Sefton Kt. concerning Her Majesty's Five Wind Mills, viz.: Eastham, Townsend, Derby, Ackers, and Wavertree. 3 sheets.

   Answers of John Birde and Giles Brooke to the Complaint of Sir Ric. Molyneux, who employed Will More. Only two mills in Liverpool, insufficient for Her Majesty's troops going to Ireland. Mentions a wind mill of John Crosse, Mr. Norres' water mill, Birket, and other water mills. 12 sheets. [Elizabeth.]

6. Indenture: Chas. Maynwaryng of East Croxton co. Chester for £46 1s. 8d. grants to John More of Bank house all his Messuages &c. in Liverpool and in the Town Fields as p Sedule, viz.:—1 in herre hevylands 1 other land betwixt lands of Liverpool Church on both sides. Rents of Town Fields 12s. 8d., Burgages 24s. 8d., and Total 37s. 4d. 3 sheets sewn together and Sedule.
8th May, 2 Elizabeth (1560).

7. Subsidy: Particular account of the 15th and 10th collected for the Hundred of Salford, annexed to the account for the Wapentake of Derbyshire: Wigan, Liverpool and 78 other townships, &c. On parchment, 26in. × 9½in. and 18in. × 6½in. (1570).

8. Will More pl^{t} *v.* John More def^{t}. Bill and Answer. John to his wife Ann, then to John until ousted by William. Will married Ellynor d. of Sr Ric. Molyneux "grandfather "of the present Sr Ric." Ellynor dead. 2 sheets.
(c. 1599.)

9. Petition: Rich. Hey of West Derby married Agnes d. Rob[t] Burscogh. Mortgage to Rog. Ogle. Wm. More, Esq., "being a man of great might and power." Exchange of lands in township of Liverpool. 1 sheet 72 lines. (c. 1600.)

10. Oath of the Sheriff. Edw. More, High Sheriff, 1621.

11. Rimrose Bridge. . . . Precept from Thomas Sawshaw and Richard Atherton for its Reparation. Parchment. (c. 1624).

12. Bond £12, from Ellin Marsh and William Ireland, to pay over to William Abell, Alderman of London, one of the Assigns of the Wine Duties, such sums as they shall receive. Ellin Marsh's seal and also William Ireland's, W I and a bird (very curious). Soiled. (c. 1625.)

13. Last will of William Barker, of Leſpoole, mariner. To his wife a messuage in Dale street for life, then to John Barker. 5 Car. I., 30th Nov. (1629).

14. The Out gatt of the "Trenittie" of Leſpoll, Gilb[t] Balshey, Mr.—of the "Marrie John," of fformbie—of the "Ellinor," of the same, Jo. Walker, Maior, and various other vessels. 1 sheet. Frayed. 23rd Aug., 20th Sep. (1633).

15. Counsel's Opinion on Disfranchisement. Quere Rob. Dobson. Half-sheet. 1636.

16. Articles against Sir Thomas Stanley, Baronet, Col. Peter Egerton, Col. John Booth, Col. Alex. Standish, Col. Geo. Dudding, Col. John Holcroft, Captain Gilb[t] Ireland, and Edw. Butterworth, Esq. 2 pages. Signed, Tho. Birche. 1643—6.

17. Instructions for Articles ag[t] Col. John Houlcroft, Esq. 2 pages. Discouragem[ts] of Sub-Com[rs] of Excise from John Houlcroft. 2 pages. Breviate of the Charge against Coll Holcrofte. 2 pages. (c. 1644.)

18. Abstract of what is wittnessed ag[t] Col. Holland, at Bolton, Wigan, Manchester. 3 pages.

19. Royal appointment of Jacob Vernon as Collector for Customs on Wool, Leather and Pelts: Port of Liverpool, &c.

Ditto on Scarlet Cloth, &c., with amount charged. Two sheets damaged. In Latin. 1665.

20. Farm of the Chantries of Liverpool, viz., St. John, St. Katharine, High Altar, St. Nicholas. Total Rent £10 10s. 8d. (No date.)

21. Edw. Moore's Receipt for Burgage Rents £4 2s. 8d. Townsend Mill, Horse Mill and Land. (No date.)

22. Receipts to Edw. Moore by John Winstanley for Chantry Rents: 1661, £1 2s. 9d.; 1662, £1 2s. 9d.; Ditto 7s., signed Ra. Ashton; 7d. for Melling's house; 1663, 7s. 7d.; J. Winstanley, Ditto, 7s. 7d.; 1664, 7s. 7d. p John Hall and 7s. 7d. Sam: ffazakerley; 1665, p Ber. Dryver dep^ty Rec^r. 1661 to 1665.

Col. John Moore.

23. A Remonstrance of the Ho. of Commons, 2nd Feb. 1628.

Sr John Elyott's Declaracõn, which Mr. Speaker Sr John Finch refused to put to question. Protestation of the House of Commons by Mr Hollys. Members sent to the Tower, the Gate House, and the Fleet, &c. Sr Peter Haman's Answer. Mr Holly's his answer. Sr John Ellyott's. Sr Miles Hobart's. 20th Mar. 1628.

24. Particulars of the Estate of John More of Bankhall in a Letter from his son Edw. to "Mrs More at Bankhall Liver-"pool Lanc^e," 5½ Burgages in Liverpool "now 70 ℔ newe Houses built on"; 5 other towns mentioned. Seal 22 quarters (very flat) 1634.

25. Indenture: John Moore "sett & to farm lett" to William Dwarrihouse Lands in Liverpool and Bootle called Wayt-earth, Pottinger's Hey, Greave House Grounds, in 36 acres for 300 years. 1st May, 1639.

26. Articles of Agreement between John Moore, Esq., Tho. Eccleston of Leverpoole and Wm. Ireland of Leverpool, concerning a Ship in which they were to share profits and expenses. (c. 1640.)

27. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons that Philip, Lord Wharton, Lieutenant of the County of Lanc^r., have power to assemble those that are fitt for the Wars to be "arrayed "and weaponed," &c. Signed Jo. Browne, Cleric Parl^t., and Wharton's autograph. On parchment 14in. × 10in. 13th June 1642.

His appointment of "John Moore Esquyre" as a deputy-lieutenant—also on parchment. Annexed.

28. Directions for Drilling Soldiers—word of Command—Marching, &c. Probably drawn up by Col. Rosworm. 4 pages, 4to. (c. 1642.)

29. Letter from Rob. Leadbetter—2nd Monthly Pay for the Hundred of West Derby, shewing that Col. Moore's Warrant for it was hindered by Col. Holcroft.
3rd March, 1643.

30. Orders by the Lords and Commons to seize Ships passing from Ireland, such persons so seizing to have a moiety—Concerning the "Irish Rebels." Original and official document sent to Col. John Moore. (Damaged.)
5th Sept.

31. Official "Instructions" to Raphe Ashton, Rich. Shuttleworth, Alex. Rigby, and John Moore, Esq., M.P., and deputy-lieutenants, Sir Thos. Stanley, Bart., and the rest of the deputy-lieutenants, in 27 paragraphs. Signed H. Elsyng, Cler. Parl. D. Com̄. 10 pages. Delinquents, &c.
(No date.)

32. Childwall and Walton. "Our desires concerning Tithes—Papists and Delinquents go abroad and carry armes to the teror of the good ptie." "This garison." (Not signed.) 1643-6.

33. The names of Knights, Esq^rs, and gen̄ in Derby hundred of good ability, and yet were omitted by the deputy-lieutenants at this last Loan—Halsall, Ormschurch, Aughton, Walton, Prescot, Huyton, Wigan, Altcar.
(1643-6.)

34. Examinations taken at Liv̄poole, before John Moor, Esq., Vice-Admirall. John Sturzaker, purser of the ship "Samuel." Signed by him, Ralph Higinson, Mich^l Barker, Abraham . . . and Augustin Young.
14th Dec., 1644.

35. John Moore's Requisition to the Constables for "Horse, Horsemen, and Arms for ye defence and saftie of the King," &c. Signed, but not finished. 7th Feb., 1643.

LETTERS, &c., IN COL. JOHN MOORE'S HANDWRITING.

36. Notice to Butchers, Innkeepers, and Victuallers not to kill or dress any Flesh during Lent, without Licence. On the back—"Leager at Ormskirk" [Lathom], "Our garrison" [Liverpool]. 15th March, 1644.

37. John Mainewaringe to . . . John Bringeman, Lord Bishop of Chester, about the "Grand Councell." Soiled.
6th Aug., 1646.

38. John Moore to . . . Right h^rbl'., concerning Service in Ireland. 7th Aug., 1646.

39. John Moore to the same . . . dated from Longwood Crofts, Dundalk, concerning Baggage, and Victualling in Ireland. 19th Oct., 1647.
His letter to Col. Jones . . troops on bread and water.
Ditto . . . 200 Prisoners—Com^ee of Ho. of Comons.
Ditto . . . Capt. Ch^r Maie—Transporting the Prisoners. June, 1648.

40. Letter from . . . ffor the Honnorable Collonell John Moore, one of the Commissioners ffor the affairs of Ireland, and Governor of the County of Louthe, these present with my service at the army. Faded. 10th Aug. 1649.

41. A Council of War: Col. Moore p^rsident, Lt Col. Blagrave and 8 others. 3 pages. 27th Feb. 1649.

42. Letter to Mr. Speaker, asking an Escort for Lady Cullum, relict of ..... 26th Mar. 1650.

---

43. Henry Hecklefield to Col. John Moore "neere Cheering "Cross. I was one of your troop and did stick with you "vntill the taking of Liꝺpoole." Asks to be employed in the service of Ireland. 1649.

44. Paper of 6 pages to reconcile Presbyterians and Independents.
Church and Commonwealth - Spiritual and Temporal.
Carnal and Human - - - - Clergy and Laity.
Holy and Profane - - - - Minist^r and Magistrate.
Ecclesiastical and Civil - - - Discipline. (No date.)
Probably by Adam Martindale.

45. State of Account of (the late) Col. John Moore . . per Ric. Worsley. As Col. and Capt. of Guards horse and foot in London and West^r and Southwark, 6th Aug. 1642 to 25th July, 1643=353 days at 15s. ..... £ 794 5 0
As Col. of Reg^t of Foot in Lanꝺ, 18th Aug. 1643 to 24th July, 1645=705 days at 30s. 1586 5 0
As Capt. of Horse in Lanꝺ, and 15s. ꝑ day for 6 horses, 18th Aug. 1643 to 5th Apl. 1645 =595 days 1160 5 0
Do. do. and for horses, 5th Apl. 1645 to 24th July=110 days 198 0 0

3738 15 0
Had on a/c 3125 16 10

Due..... £612 18 2
1st Oct. 1651.

46. Mem[d] . . . by Ed. Moore (son of Col. John) of Bank-hall—Tho. Marsden, Ric. Blackmore, Hugh Riding of Derby, late churchwarden, and Tho. Barnes late sidesman, and William Whittle present churchwarden, and Ric. Hooper present sidesman. "Never to let out any money "for y[e] Schole without 3 bondsmen." A page of names. Total of principal, £129 (on the back). (No date.)

47. Edw. Moore's Petition to Oliver, Lord Protector of England. Another on the fly leaf. (No date.)

47a. Printed Petition from Ric. Worsley on behalf of the children of Col. John Moore. (c. 1650.)

48. Letter from Ric. Worsley of Bootle, "To the wor[pll] his very "loueinge Master Edward Moore, Esq., at Mr. Winstan-"ley's chāber at Gray's Inn, London." "Ric. Blackmore "says he hath interred John Syer." "Yo[r] Aunt Ireland "wishing no greater happiness in the world than to see the "Bank-hall flourish." 20th Dec., 1650.

49. Letter from Richard Worsley, dated at Liverpoole to the wor[pll] Edward Moore, Esq., at his chambers in Gray's Inn, London. "My Lord Mollineux was yesterday brought "prisoner to the towne wth most of his gentlemen and "horses." 18th Mar., 1650.

50. Petition of Edw. Moore to the "Lord Protector" to be allowed the money sanctioned by Parliament in 1651, but which the "necessity of the Cōmonwealth was such that "that he could not have it."

51. Articles of Agreement between Edw. Moore of Bankhall, and Thomas Wharton of Kerdall, husbandman. Lease for three lives. Fine £70. Curious armorial seals. 6th Jan., 1652.

52. Sheriff's Writ to his Bailiffs to take "Henry Corless and "Margaret his wife Executrix of James Sotherne before the "Common Bench at Westminster." Debt £200. 14th January, 1655.

53. Four Papers shewing how much was due from the Manor of Kerdale to Penwortham for knights service. A receipt of William Farrington at Worden. 1656—1669.

54. Letter from Josh. Tompson of Sephton to his "hon[urd] ffrende Edward Moore of Banke hall, Esq.," about "the trunke "of plate" at Bank hall: they were "breaking up house." 8th Feb., 1657.

55. Lands in Ireland: The Case stated. Sack of Liverpool. Damage £26,000. 99 widows and above 200 orphans, The £10,000 allowed by Parliament the Mayor said "might pave the Streets, build the Church or Steeple if it "should fall, and pay a Schoolmaster." 1653—8.

56. Robert Moore's General Release and Discharge of Edward Moore of Bankhall from all debts, &c. 3rd Aug., 1659

57. Hens in arrear for '58. Liverpool, Kerdall, Bootle and Linacre, Kerby. 29 Names in Liverpool. 20th Sep., 1659.

58. Letter from Edw. Moore to [the Protector]. "£200 per Ann. instead of y^e^ £120 would doe me no harme." Dated from Bankhall. 8th ffeb., 1659.

59. The State of the Case: "In the times of Vsurpation the "then Powers pulled down and destroyed most of the "King's houses, forests, parks and woods, and sold the "materials and timber for a vast sum of money." Commission issued to call the offenders to account. (c. 1661.)

60. A printed Petition to the House of Lords from Dorothy wife of Edw. Moore of Bank Hall, d. and coh. of Sir William Fenwicke by Isabella d. and sole h. to Dame Margaret Gray, who lost 40,000£ in defending His late Majesty. (c. 1661.)

61. Petition to the Honourable the Comittee of Parliament to whome the bill of Attainting of Oliver Cromwell and others is referred from Edw. Moore and Dorothy. A mem. in 4 heads. (c. 1661.)

62. A Note of what Goods ye Lady Fenwick administered of Sir William Fenwick. Paper writ with the Lady Fenwick's own hand, now Lady Slingsby, and ½ sheet with curious Recipes. (c. 1661.)

63. Receipt for £10 of Tho. Dawes by order of Mr. John Steere, part of four score and five pounds. p Will Tres'. 29th Dec., 1663.

64. Received of Mr. John Blundell 6 deeds or writings belonging to his title of Richard Sire house in Linacre...to pass the Inheritance to Edw. Moore. 26th Dec., 1663.

65. Agreement of John Winstanley to be Attorney and Solicitor to Edw. Moore for Ten Pounds yearly.
Witness hereof, Signed, John Winstanley.
Robart Moore. [23rd Apl. 1663.]

66. Draft of the King's Order to prepare a Bill for our Royal Signature for a Restitution of all Lands, &c., forfeited by Col. John, father of Edw. Moore. Jan. 1661.

67. Letter from Tho. Walmsley "ffor Edward Moore, Esq. at "Banke hall concerning Seck rents to Mr. Farington for "Penwortham." 8th Nov. 1666.

68. Bond £30 from Will Arnold of Kirkdale, miller, and Jas. Fletcher of Kenion, to Edw. Moore, Manor and Township of Kirkdale. 8th Jan. 1666.

69. Letter from John Hynde to Edw. Moore about a Lease in the Manor of Warton, for Hen. Hest. 20th Sep. 1666.

70. Letter from Jo. Arderne to Edw. Moore at Bankehall. Your Cos. Geo. Parl[t] has given the King £300,000. 28th Feb. 1667.

71. Letter from . . . Liverpoole to Edw. Moore at his Lodging in London. 6th Aug. 1667.

72. Memorandum concerning Burial place in the Chancel of St. Nicholas belonging to Edw. Moore of Bankhall. 1667.

73. Agreement between Edw. Moore of Bankhall, and Alderman Richard Parsivell of Liverpool. E. M. to grant a Lease of Phenix-hall, near y[e] Bridge in Fenwick street, for three lives and twenty-one years—formerly Edw. Chisnell, Esq. (Signed,) Richard Percivall. Black armorial seal. 1668.

74. Fenwick hall. Mem. for y[e] ending of all differences as to Mr. Ric. Percivall, and building the hall. 1668.

75. Appointment by the King of John, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Edward Moore, Esq., Lord Keeper of our Great Seal . . Justices of the Peace for Lan[c] "by me "Thomas Moore." 2 sheets. 1668.

76. Letter to M[is] More at Bankhall, nere Liverpool, Lan[c]. "My onely Deare." "A pair of gloves to Mr. Marsden." "I have got Baly Johnson business done." 1670.

77. "All Letters, Deeds, &c., which I lent to the town of "Liuerpool when they had the Trial at Lancaster. One "deed of my fishing over ag[t] y[e] Church at Liverpool. "Amen, Amen, Amen. Edw. Moore." 1671.

78. Letter from Hen. Baley to "Deare Bro. Thomas," from Brookside. "Lord Delamere of Cheshire did raise some "200 persons . . . When the body of the army "should have joyned King James' army, y[t] was Protestants "in y[e] night did all turn to y[e] Prince of Orange." 2nd Mar., 1688-9.

79. Petition of Richard Humfrey and Francis his wife to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, Tyrconnell, concerning the office for Granting Licences to Pedlars, &c. Attorney and Solicitor-General to report on it. Signed, Patr Clogher. Letter from Dublin from Tho. Lumley. Endorsed, "These for Mr. George Moore, Merchant in London," Answered. 7th Aug., 1688.

80. Sir Cleave Moore. His election. Names of those who "Fled ye Towne," "that came not," "went from their "promise," "promised and were at sea." 1700.

81. John Moore, Esq. His Bill for Meat, £4 18s. 7d. 1710.

82. List of Deeds. 10 half-sheets.

83. Pedigree: Aston of Middleton.

84. ,, Butler of Bewsey.

85. ,, Crosse.

86. ,, of Moore families, viz.—(*a*) Jordan, (*b*) Randell, (*c*) Sir Thomas, (*d*) Steven.

87. Rough sketches of the Moore Arms.

T. N. MORTON.

THE MISSING HISTORY OF WARTON, BY JOHN LUCAS.

By W. O. Roper, Esq.

(Read 1st April, 1886.)

"I RODE over Lune toward Warton, a six miles of, where "Mr. Kitson was borne. A two mile from Lancaster the "Cunteri began to be stoney and a litle to wax montainus.

"Warton is a preti Streat for a Village.

"The ground beyond Warton and about is veri Hilly and "marvelous Rokky on to Bythom, a v miles of. In the Rokkes "I saw Herdes of Gotes."

Thus wrote Leland, the itinerant antiquary of Henry VIII.'s time. Though no doubt the surface of the land has slightly changed since the description was written, and the herds of goats have entirely disappeared, still Warton is the pretty street for a village, and the ground is as "marvelous Rokky" as it was more than three centuries ago.

High above the surrounding lowlands rise the limestone ramparts of Warton Crag, and close at its foot stands the ancient School of Warton, and its still more ancient Church.

This Church consists of chancel, nave with aisles and western tower. The architecture is perpendicular, and the greater part of the structure seems to have been rebuilt on an earlier foundation, about the middle of the sixteenth century. The tower and the windows and pillars of the south aisle are nearly a hundred years older.

The interior of the Church, owing perhaps to its flat whitewashed ceiling, presents rather a bare appearance. The east window of the chancel is a modern insertion. The nave is divided from each of its aisles by six plain pointed arches,

resting on octagonal pillars. The windows of the north aisle are perfectly plain: those of the south aisle are the original windows of the perpendicular period, one or two perhaps of an earlier date than the rest. At the east end of the south aisle was the Chantry Chapel, the sedilia of which still remain. And in front of the site of the chantry altar a very fine cross tombstone still exists.

Above the village stands the Grammar School, founded in 1594, by Matthew Hutton, then Bishop of Durham, and afterwards Archbishop of York.

Of this Church and School, and Parish of Warton, a laborious history was written nearly a century and a half ago. The compiler was John Lucas, a native of Warton, and educated at the Grammar School. From that place he went to Leeds, and was chosen by the Committee of Pious Uses for the parish of Leeds to be master of the Free School of St. Mary Magdalen at Bridge End in Leeds. Afterward in 1726, he became master of St. John's Charity School at Leeds. He was very intimate with Ralph Thoresby the antiquary, and assisted him in various compilations. He died, June 26, 1750, and was interred in St. John's Chapel Yard at Leeds.

Lucas himself compiled several works. One was entitled "Collections relating to the Civil, Ecclesiastical, and Natural History of Lancashire, with the pedigrees of the Gentry," &c.; another bore the title "The English, Scotch, and Irish Historical Register." But the one more particularly under our consideration is his History of Warton. This MS. was in the hands of Dr. Whitaker when he compiled his *History of Richmondshire*, and he made good use of it in describing the country round Warton. Mr. Baines also quotes it in his History of Lancashire, but for many years the MS., notwithstanding diligent enquiries, has entirely disappeared. In the early part of 1880 a MS., which purported to be the missing history or a copy of it, or at any rate of a portion of it, was anonymously sent to the Vicar of Warton. It is this MS. which I propose (with the kind permission of the Vicar of Warton) to describe to you to-night. The MS. is

beautifully written in a large quarto volume, with elaborate foot-notes. The volume is entitled:—

THE
ANTIQUITIES AND HISTORY
OF THE PARISH AND PARISH CHURCH
OF
WARTON
IN
LANCASHIRE;
BY JOHN LUCAS A NATIVE OF WARTON
AND SCHOOLMASTER AT LEEDES IN THE
COUNTY OF YORK.

This title is written on the inside of the back of the volume. But a much fuller title is set forth on the next page.* The MS. is there described as—

A TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION
OF THE PARISH OF
WARTON
AND SOME PARTS ADJACENT IN
THE
COUNTY PALATINE OF LANCASTER
AND
DIOCES OF CHESTER,
INTERSPERSED WITH GREAT VARIETY OF OBSERVATIONS FROM
HISTORY,
ECCLESIASTICAL, CIVIL AND NATURAL,
EXTRACTED FROM
ORIGINAL RECORDS, MANUSCRIPTS, PEDIGREES, &C.,
AND
MANY RARE ANTIENT AND MODERN PRINTED
BOOKS,
BY JOHN LUCAS, SCHOOLMASTER,
BEGUN ABOUT AN° 1710, AND ENDED IN 1743.

* This second title is written upon a leaf which seems to have been fastened in to this Volume. Various accounts state that there were two folio volumes, and it is possible that the shorter title may have belonged originally to the first volume, the fuller title either belonging to the second volume, or having been added to the first. From the extracts given by Dr. Whitaker, the description of the Parish of Warton and the adjacent townships seems to have been more ample in the MS. from which his extracts were taken than in the MS. before us. Other circumstances—the difference in the number of pages, &c.—point to the conclusion that there were two MSS. one being a History of the Parish and Parish Church of Warton, the other (for which the second and longer title was drawn) being a History not merely of Warton, but of the parts adjacent, and in which the various places and institutions were treated at much greater length.

In many respects this second title is a much truer description of the work than the first. The second title describes the book as a topographical description of Warton, interspersed with "a great variety of observations," &c. And certainly the observations are great, both in number and variety. At every possible opportunity, Lucas glides away from his more immediate subject, and discourses at inordinate length upon topics which only by a stretch of imagination can be said to be in the remotest degree connected with the Parish of Warton. Theology, Heraldry, Ancient History, Geology, Latin, and Greek authors,—all alike are laid under contribution, and to no slight extent. So much indeed is this the case, that it is only with great difficulty that the few grains of gold are extracted from the vast mass of useless erudition in which they are hidden.

The first MS. opens with a statement that—"All Mankind are "endued with a Natural and unavoidable Inclination Dutifully "and with Pleasure to remember those Places where they first "drew Breath." In support of this statement, Lucas deems it necessary to quote from various poets, and at the bottom of the closely-written page he states that—"Before I begin to speak of "this Parish in particular, it may be convenient to speak of "Parishes in general," and accordingly the next page is devoted to "parishes in general." The subject of parishes leads him on naturally to the clergy, and the next eight pages are devoted to a treatise on the revenues of the clergy, citing the payment of tithes by Abraham to Melchisedec (Gen. xiv. 20), and tracing his subject down through Saxon to mediæval times. Then Mr. Lucas arrives at "Appropriations," and accordingly at the foot of page 10 we find the first direct historical statement relating to the parish.

"The Tithes and Advowson of this Parish of Warton were "settled on the Dean and Chapter of Worcester Cathedral" by Edward VI. in 1547, in lieu of certain manors and advowsons in Worcester and Gloucester.

Accordingly, the historian, having at last reached his subject, heads his eleventh page, "Parish of Warton: its Antiquities,"

and commences—"If the Origin of the more learned Nations, "Greeks and Romans, be uncertain, as my very Ingenious Friend "Mr. Ralph Thoresby F.R.S. hath observed, much more are "those of these remote Western Parts, and, if National Anti- "quities be Obscure, Parochial must be more uncertain. All "therefore that can be affirmed with safety is that at the time "of the Britains Government this tract was inhabited by the "Brigantes, a brave, hardy and warlike People, and very "numerous."

The passage which follows this is a fair specimen of Lucas's style:—"This Parish is in circuit about Thirteen or Fourteen "Miles, representing as it were the Land of Canaan, a Land "of Hills and Dales, and consequently both pleasant and fruitful, "for we observe that an orderly Vicissitude of things doth "much more gratifie the contemplative property in Man, and "a Land distinguished with Mountains, Vallies and Plains is not "only far more beautiful and pleasant to behold, but also most "convenient for the entertainment of various sorts of Animals "which God hath created, some whereof delight in cold, some "in Hot, some in moist and watery, some in dry and upland "places, and some of them could neither feed nor gather their "proper food in different Regions. The Inhabitants of this "Parish may truly with comfort say that they have within their "own Limits all those Good things (Wine and Oyl excepted) which "Jesus the son of Syrach reckons the chief and principal things "for the whole Use of Mans life, as Water, Fire, Iron, Salt, Bread, "Flour of Wheat, Honey, Clothing and an House to cover "Shame. . . But to be more particular as to the enjoyment "of the Four Elements—the only proof of the Origin of Fire "is from heat contracted by moist Combustible matter."—— And so on, for Lucas has mounted his hobby, and he must ride it to the death before we arrive at anything relating to the Parish of Warton.

A few pages further on Lucas has turned to the advantages Warton offers for a healthy living, and he therefore extracts some statistics from the Parish Registers. The usual proportion

of males to females, on the authority quoted by Lucas, was 14 males to 13 females. The Registers of Warton shewed that for 34 years from 1653 there were 399 males and 398 females baptized, but for the next period of 36 years 776 males had been baptized and only 720 females. On the other hand, the burials for the same 70 years were 819 males and 884 females, the births therefore exceeding the burials by 356 males and 234 females, which, according to Lucas, "shews the improvement of this "Parish in inhabitants and consequently in Wealth."

The land in the Parish is next reviewed:—"There are some "Fields in this Parish that appear to be nothing else but a "gathering of Pebbles, insomuch that the earth cannot be easily "discerned among them, yet they yield an abundance of good "Corn, especially Oates, Barley and Pease. . . . The Plows "that they use here are generally the same with those of the "Neighbouring Parishes, which they draw both with Oxen and "Horses in Pairs. . . . They do rather plow with Oxen (six "whereof I have often seen draw a Plow without an Horse before "them). . . . The Grain is here used in makeing of Malt . . . "which is brought to as great Perfection in this County as even "at Derby itself by the Skill and Industry *(absit invidia)* of my "Brother Ri. Lucas."

Then comes the Topographical Survey of Warton, commencing with the Church, thus giving Lucas the opportunity to trace the origin of Churches from places in Eden set apart by Adam, through Noah and Moses, and so on for three pages more. Following this comes an account of the consecration of Churches and feasts of Dedication, which after a long discourse leads at length to something more interesting—to wit, a description of the Ancient Ceremony of Rushbearing as carried out at Warton.

"The Church of Warton was consecrated or dedicated," writes Lucas, "to the Honour and pious Memory of King Oswald, and "the Feast of Dedication being removed from the 5 August is "now Annually observed on the Sunday nearest to the First of "August, and the vain Custom of Dancing, excessive Drinking

"&c on that day being for many Years laid aside the Inhabitants "and Strangers duly spend the Day in attending the service of "the Church and preparing good Cheer within the Rules of "Sobriety in private Houses. They spend the next Day in "several kinds of Diversions, the chiefest of which is a Rush-"bearing which is performed on this manner: They cut hard "Rushes from the Marsh which they make up into long Bundles "and then Dress them in fine Linen, Ribons, Silk, Flowers &c; "afterwards the Young Women take the Burdens upon their "Heads and begin the Procession (precedence being always given "to the Churchwardens Bundle) which is attended with a great "multitude of People with Musick, Drums, Ringing the Bells "and all other Demonstrations of Joy they are able to express. "When they arrive at the Church they go in at the West End "(the only publick Use that ever I saw that Door put to) and, "setting down their Bundles in the Church, they strip them off "their ornaments leaving Crowns or Garlands placed over the "Cancelli. Then they return to the Town and Chearfully par-"take of a plentiful Collation provided for that purpose, and "spend the rest of the Day and evening in Dancing about a "May Pole adorned with Greens, Flowers &c or else in some "other convenient Place."

Having at length, on the thirty-sixth page of his MS., arrived at the Church, Lucas proceeds to give a minute description of the edifice. Its rough-cast walls, with their freestone buttresses, its roof supported by two rows of pillars and covered with lead, its nave, its chancel, and its tower are all passed in review. The dimensions of the Church, 124 ft. in length and 60 feet in breadth, are noted; and mention is made of the freestone quarry, not far from Coat Stones, from which the stone of the buttresses and battlements was obtained, and which a sudden shifting of the course of the river Keer had disclosed to the view of "my learned "Master, Mr. Robert Lucas and my Father Richard Lucas, who "both of them told me that they could easily perceive it had "formerly been wrought and comparing the Stone they found it

"to be of the same sort with that of the Church to their great "admiration."

The monuments of the Church are next enumerated. Within the altar rails there were several stones with crosses, some with and some without traces of brasses upon them. A brass plate within the rails commemorated Agnes, the widow of Francis Jackson, Vicar of Warton, who died in 1674; and another brass bore an inscription to the memory of the Rev. Thomas Lawson, Vicar of Warton, who died in 1681. A stone bearng the arms of West still bears an inscription to the memory of Nathaniel West, nephew of Thomas West, Lord De la Warr, who died in 1670; but the brass which on an adjoining stone marked the resting place of Jane West, his wife, who died in 1651, has long since disappeared. This brass bore several verses, but in Lucas's time only the last two lines were legible—

Too good for th' Earth; Now, Reader, if you keep
Your Eyes from Tears the Stone itself will weep.

The vestry stood on the north side of the chancel, and "over "the Vestry is the Rood-loft, to which they ascend by Stone "Stairs: by some fragments of Cieling and Painting yet to be "seen it seems to have been a very beautiful Place, being "formerly the principal seat for Image Worship among the "Papists. . . . One of the Bells belonging to this Rood-loft "were taken down in my Remembrance, and the Place is "furnished with Seats in 1634."

One of the Pews bore and still bears the initials of one of the Bindloss family of Borwick, and the date.

I. B. 1571.

Another pew bore the initials of other members of the same family.

R. M. B. 1612.

And on the north side of the nave still stands the pew of the Middletons of Leighton Hall, with its eight escutcheons, bearing the various quarterings of that family.

In Lucas's time there was above Sir Robert Bindloss's pew a "Picture of the Virgin Mary, and below four persons in the "habit of Monks kneeling, especially the first and third, which is

"receiving the Bishop's blessing, and the Archbishop has on his "Robes and Mitre; there was formerly Inscriptions belonging to "them but now not legible. The South aisle has been Cieled "and Painted under the Roof like the Rood-loft, but no Figures "are discernable but the Sun and Moon in several places. The "Seats are so ordered that the Men sit by themselves, and "the Women by themselves according to primitive usage; the "Seats for the Men have only a Board at the Back, those for the "Women have nothing, which prevents any indecent Posture, "Sleeping, &c., too common among Country People."

The font renovated in 1661, the pulpit rebuilt in 1712, the reading desk and the clerk's desk are each mentioned and it is noted that "Tho. Ward, the present Clerk, is an Husbandman "but Parish Clerks were formerly men of Learning."

The next person mentioned is the Sexton, whose custom it was "to go from House to House, the latter end of Harvest, to "receive from each Master of a Family, One, Two, Three or "more Sheaves of Corn, which he claims as his right by an "immemorial Custom for Cleaning the Church."

"The Steeple" at the West end of the Church next receives attention.

On the north side of the door is a shield bearing the arms of Washington—Argent, two bars Gules, in chief three mullets of the second with a crescent for difference—a family, according to Lucas, "yet credible in this Town" and whose arms are alleged to have, long after Lucas's day, given rise to the stars and stripes in the flag of the Nation which a member of the Washington family did so much to found.

The Bells were and are still but three in number: the inscription on one was not legible, that on the second ran—

R. B. (ROBERT BINDLOSS), ANNO D'NI, 1578—

and that on the third was—

SOLI DEO GLORIA, PAX HOMINIBUS.
FRAN. JACKSON, VICAR.
W. C. FECIT, 1662.
ROBERT BINDLOS, BARRONIT. GEO. MIDDLETON,
KNIGHT & BARRONIT, VICE-COM. NAT. WEST, ESQ.

The first and last bells have disappeared, and in their places are bells bearing the dates 1731 and 1782 respectively.

The clock, the porch, the church yard, the sun dial and the glebe land are all treated at great length, but with little mention of local details.

The ruins of the old building to the east of the Church, and which still exist, are alluded to, and the May pole, the stocks, and the whipping post for the punishment of malefactors are not forgotten.

The Ware, a large pond below the Church, is described as remarkable for breeding abundance of eels. "I have often with "pleasure observed how the Young Ducks would squeak and "frisk about in a Fright as they swim on the Ware, which is "occasioned by the Eeles biting their Feet." !

The house of William Dawson, a captain of train bands, is mentioned; so also a piece of ground formerly given to maintain lights before certain altars, and thus bearing the name of Lamp Light Land, and then Lucas passes to the Free School, founded and endowed by Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York, and where Roger Dodsworth—the compiler, according to Lucas, of the first two vols. of the *Monasticon*—received part of his education.

"The Hare Stone is a little above the Village, and is so called "from the encamping an Army there, and this is the most likely "to have been when the Danes invaded this part of the Country; "they landed at Coat Stones, where from hence the Saxons might "see them land, and observe their motions."

One more quotation relative to a practice almost extinct even in the days of Lucas, more than one hundred and fifty years ago:—"The Butts are two Banks of Earth raised at a convenient "distance for the exercise of Shooting with the long Bow, which "the Inhabitants of this Town are obliged by an Act of "Parliament to keep up and maintain upon Pain of forfeiting "Twenty Shillings for every Three months that such Butts are "lacking. King Edw. VI. delighted much in Shooting with the

"long Bow between Butts, and the Young Men in this Parish "use this exercise still upon Holy Days"——

Here the MS. ends. But, as I have said, it is evident from Dr. Whittaker's quotations from a MS. of 901 folio pages that there was either another manuscript History or a second volume. Possibly this particular MS., which extends only to some 56 pages, was a copy of the original, and—either from Lucas's death or some other reason—was never completed. But besides numerous other extracts printed in the second volume of the *Richmondshire*, and not contained in the MS. under consideration, Dr. Whitaker gives the apology of the country schoolmaster for his labour of love:—"For the slips and failures which I may have been guilty of, "no apology is more applicable than that with which the learned "Fitz Herbert closes his description of the University of Oxford— "'Haec sunt, quae aut ab aliis accipere, aut ipsemet, qui adoles- "'cens admodum Oxoniam reliqui diuque jam ab illa longeque "'absum memoria retinere potui.' For as he left Oxford in his "youth and afterwards lived a great distance from it, so did I "likewise leave Warton parish, and have been about fifty miles "distant from it, not only fifteen years, which Tacitus justly "enough calls 'grande mortalis ævi spatium', but almost three "times fifteen."

This paper, like Dr. Whitaker's extracts, may fitly end with the pathetic but unfulfilled wish with which Lucas concludes the history of his native parish:—"I shall close this short account of "the house which received me into the world with a distich which "I desire may be inscribed on the house wherein my body shall "be lodged at its going out of the world:—

"Carnford me genuit, docuit Wartona, aluitque
Leedes celebris pannis: Hic lapis ossa tegit."

THE HISTORIC SOCIETY OF LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE

In Account with the Treasurer, ending 31st December, 1886.

RECEIPTS.				EXPENDITURE.			
1886.	£	s.	d.	1886.	£	s.	d.
Balance in hand	24	2	0	Vol. xxxv. :—			
Subscriptions received for 1886 ..... £51 19 6				Printing, &c.—Brakell	71	9	6
Arrears 55 2 6				Sessional Expenses :—			
	107	2	0	Rent—Royal Institution	10	10	0
Sale of Society's Transactions	1	8	9	Insurance	0	16	0
				Printing Cards, Circulars, &c	17	6	6
				Refreshments	5	12	11
				Postages and Stationery, per Secretary and Treasurer	2	12	7
				Secretary's Expenses, 1885	0	6	11
				Removing cases from Museum	0	7	6
				Box for books, &c.	1	13	6
				Balance in hand	21	17	4
	£132	12	9		£132	12	9

PROCEEDINGS,

THIRTY-EIGHTH SESSION, 1886.

The ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held at the Royal Institution, Liverpool, on Thursday, the 18th of January, 1886; CHARLES POTTER, ESQ., in the Chair; when the

ANNUAL REPORT

was read and approved of, as follows:—

"The Council are happy to be once more in a position to congratulate the Society upon a good year's work. During the past twelve months ten papers have been read, dealing with a great variety of topics, and, with one exception, all directly bearing upon the history of the two counties. The issue of the volume, which it was hoped would have appeared during the course of the year, has, the Council regret, been unavoidably delayed. The volume itself, however, of which a copy is laid on the table, is now ready, and will be distributed very shortly among the members. The Council trust that it will be found to fulfil the expectations which they ventured to express in their last report. The material in hand for the ensuing volume is ample in quantity and of large local interest, and the preparation of the volume will accordingly be at once taken in hand.

"Last year it was the melancholy duty of the Council to report the death of one of the founders of the Society, the Reverend Canon Hume. This year they have to mention the loss of another old and valued colleague and member, in the person of Mr. J. G. Jacob, elected in April, 1852. Mr. Jacob, though not one of the original founders, was one of the early members of the Society, at whose meetings for over thirty years he has been one of the most regular and constant attendants. For the last twenty years he has been continually re-elected to the office of Treasurer, in which capacity he rendered the Society services, the full value of which it is difficult to over-estimate.

"Very few changes have taken place in the constitution of the Society, which commences another year with an ample and widely representative roll of members."

LIST OF PAPERS READ.

18th February, 1886.—"Notes on the Liverpool Burgess Lists of the 16th "Century." By E. M. Hance, LL.B.

4th March, 1886.—"Historic Notes on Witches and Witchcraft, especially in "Lancashire, in the Middle of the 17th Century." By the Rev. J. Mansell.

18th March, 1886.—"Notes on the Liverpool Burgess Rolls of the 17th "Century." By E. M. Hance, LL.B.

1st April, 1886.—"The Missing History of Warton in Lonsdale, by John "Lucas." By W. O. Roper.

15th April, 1886.—"Notes on the Family of Ashton of Penketh, co. Lanc., "with special reference to John Ashton, executed for adherence to the "cause of the Jacobites, 28th January, 1691." By Rev. J. Venn, F.R.S.

4th November, 1886.—"Old Rochdale." By Lieut.-Col. Fishwick, F.S.A.

18th November, 1886.—"The Ormskirk Town's Chest." By Jas. Dixon.

2nd December, 1886.—"Shakespeare's Dark Lady of Gawsworth." By W. E. A. Axon.

16th December, 1886.—"Obituary Notice of Joseph Mayer, F.S.A., &c." By Sir James Picton, Kt., F.S.A.; and "Obituary Notice of Rev. Canon Hume, F.S.A., &c." By Rev. J. Mansell.

13th January. 1887.—"Obituary Notice of John Bramley-Moore, Esq., first "*ex officio* Vice-President of the Society." By E. M. Hance, LL.B.

EXHIBITS, 1886.

4th February.—Mr. J. Harris Gibson: A Book of Prayers, printed in Armenian type at Venice in 1760, having a Book plate and Coat of Arms of Richard Massie of Coddington, Cheshire.

Mr. C. Potter: Bosses and studs for the ornamentation of leather, obtained from the Cheshire shore.

15th April.—Mr. G. Grazebrook: An ancient Charter of 18 Edw. II., relating to land at Fazakerley.

18th November.—Mr. W. T. Watkin: Correspondence between Dr. Whitaker of Manchester and the Rev. T. West, author of the *Guide to the Lakes*.

16th December.—Mr. Clarke, of Saffron Walden: Engravings and Photographs relating to the late Mr. Mayer and to the late Canon Hume *(presented by the exhibitor to the Society)*.

NAMES OF MEMBERS ELECTED DURING SESSION.

Edmund Molyneux-Seel.
John Wrigley.
T. T. Glazebrook, Jun.
W. S. Logeman.
J. S. Harmood Banner.
H. D. Eshelby.
H. S. Threlfall.
C. L. Brooke.
Lieut.-Col. John Pilkington.
John Unwin.
M. G. Glazebrook.
James Dixon *(Associate)*.

INDEX.

Abell W., 151
Acker's Mill, 150
Adams Rev. Ch. and family, 73, 141
——— T. and Ric., 141, 142
Addison J., 65
Alderson —, 117
Aldrich W., 58
Allen E., 135; W., 93, 96, 146
Altcar, 153
Anton S., 111
Anyon Jas., 50
Archer J., 146
Arderne J., 157
Arnold W., 157
Arrow, 113
ASHTON FAMILY OF PENKETH, 1—14
Ashton arms, 1; pedigree, 2, 12, 13, 158; Andrew, 7, 13, 14; family, 7 *seq.*; Hamlet, 2, 8; J., 1, 2, 3, 5, 7, 14; Col. J., 7; James, 6; M.A.J.M.B., 6; R., 152, 153; T., 2, 14; W., 3, 7; writ, 6
Aston J., 105; Sir T., 12
Atherton Ric., 151; W., 62
Aughton, 153
Axon Ra., 65

Baley H., 157 (see Bely)
Ball family, 52; R., 52; T., 124; W., 52, 110, 124
Banester J., 74
Banister Ric., 114
Bankhall, 152, 155, 156, 157
Bannion W., 94
Barber —, 99
Barker J., 151; Mich., 153; P., 133; Ra., 105; W., 151
Barnes T., 155
Barnston 38, 39, 41, 56, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 68, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 83, 84, 85, 91, 110, 119, 124, 132, 147
Barton Rob., 144; W., 76
Basnet T., 118
Bath Rob., 33, 35
Baylie W., 73, 74
Bear baiting, 20
Beaufort Duke of, 88
Bebington 48, 49, 90, 119, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138
——— J., 71
Beckele Hugh de, 45
Bedford W., 144
Bedminster 37, 88, 89
Bedstone, 98, 99, 101, 102
Bely J., 63; T., 64
Bennett's Charity, 55, 73
BENNETT FAMILIES, NOTES ON, 37
Bennetts of Bebington, 132; and Chester, 135; of Greasby, 103; of Moreton, 100; of Shotwick, 139; of Stourton, 136; of Thingwall, 124; of Upton, 127, 129; of Willaston, 90, 118; Nevitt-Bennett family, 139—140
Bennett arms, 38, 43, 56, 70, 90, 95, 117, 118; crest, 57, 117, 118; pedigree, 37, 56
Bennett Agnes, 63—65; Alfred Henry, 89; Alice, 49, 51, 64, 91, 92, 96, 97, 103, 107, 115, 116, 122, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 137, 147; Anne, 49, 52, 54, 55, 56, 64, 69, 70, 73, 74, 85, 86, 99, 100, 103, 111, 115, 116, 120, 147, 127, 132, 133, 134, 143, 147; Anne Jane, 140; Arthur, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 81, 100, 123, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 143; Betty, 132; Bolton, 51; Cath., 63, 65; Cecily, 138, 144,
Bennett Cecily, 146, 147; Ch., 118, 125, 126; Chr., 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 72, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 114, 116, 133, 138, 142, 147; Daniel, 98; Dorothy, 72, 114; Edmund, 114; Edward, 55, 66, 98, 99, 100, 101, 112, 117, 132, 133, 134, 144; Eliz., 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 62, 63, 64, 66, 69, 72, 74, 79, 80, 87, 91, 96, 103, 107, 112, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 122, 124, 130, 131, 133, 134, 136, 137, 145; Eliz. Ann, 140; Ellen, 49, 50, 53, 56, 60, 65, 81, 83, 91, 92, 93, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 114, 115, 132, 133, 136, 137, 138, 142, 144, 147; Florence Eliza, 89; Francis, 99; George, 48, 53, 54, 55, 63, 73, 74, 76, 84, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 115, 116, 118, 131; Hamnet, 94, 121, 123, 144; Hamo de, 45, 46; Hannah, 102, 112, 116, 117; Henry, 37, 41, 43, 45, 46, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 74, 88, 89, 104, 105, 111, 114, 115, 116, 117, 127, 143; Hoskins, 83; Hugh, 47, 73, 122, 137, 149, 63, 64, 65, 74, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 119, 139 143, 145; Hugh C. N., 140; James, 47, 48, 49, 50, 54, 71, 72, 104, 105, 106, 111, 112, 114, 115, 129; Jane, 66, 67, 68, 70, 92, 93, 96, 97, 105, 111, 117, 119, 120, 125, 127, 132, 133, 135, 138, 144; Joan, 55, 94, 136, 137, 145; John, 37, 39, 40, 41, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53. 54, 56, 58, 61, 62, 63, 64, 67, 72, 73, 74, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 116, 117, 120, 125, 126, 127, 129, 131, 132. 133, 135, 136, 137, 139, 140, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147; Joseph, 84, 131; Judith, 134; Kate, 135; Kath., 49, 50, 65, 96, 132, 137; Lydia, 129; Margt., 52, 60, 65, 67, 85, 92, 93, 100, 102, 103, 106, 115, 116, 119, 125, 126, 130, 133, 136, 137, 138, 142, 144; Maria, 88; Martha, 102, 103; Mary, 51, 52, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 79, 81, 82, 82, 84, 92, 100, 102, 112, 115, 116, 119, 121, 123, 125, 129, 130, 131, 132, 147; Mary Amelia, 89; Miles, 115, 142; Nath., 112; Owen, 68; Patty, 140; Penelope, 111; Peter, 37, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 49, 51, 52, 62, 63, 65, 68, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 91, 92, 103, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 116, 132, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 138, 142, 143, 146, 147; Radcliffe, 107, 108; Rafe, 64, 120, 121, 122; Randle, 91, 92, 93, 96, 97; Ric., 43, 46, 53, 55, 64, 66, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 103, 115, 116, 119, 120, 122, 124, 126, 127, 136, 137, 138, 139, 144, 146, 147, 47, 49, 91, 92, 101, 103, 104; Rob., 95, 96, 97, 119, 122, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129 148; Rog., 47, 104; Rowland, 139; Sam., 55, 84, 98, 99, 117, 131, 135, 136, 139, 140; Samuel J., 99; Sarah, 67, 68, 69, 70, 85, 86; Sarah Webb, 87; Theoph., 109; Thomas, 37, 47 *bis*, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 62, 63, 65, 66, 68, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 90, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 114, 115, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 135, 136, 137, 138, 143, 145, 146, 148; Tho. Bancroft, 99; Dr. W., 61; Will., 39, 41, 47, 48, 49, 53, 55, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 72, 74, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 90, 91, 92, 96, 97, 100, 101, 102, 103, 106, 107, 111, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 144, 145, 147, 148.
Berry Jer., 22
Betson J., 107; T., 127, 143

Bevan J., 123
Bidston, 42, 52, 54, 55, 56, 116, 147
Billit E., 106
Billinge W., 53, 100
Billop Capt., 3
Bindloss fam., 166
Birde J., 150 (see Byrd)
Birkenhed H., 76, 108; T., 66, 96
Blackmore Ric., 155
Blackstone Edge, 20
Blagrave Lt. Col., 154
Blakey E., 144
Blease (Bleaze) J., 110; Chr. and Rob., 146
Blundell J., 114, 156
Bold arms, 38; H., 72, 107; Laur., 49, 50; P. and H., 142
Boldewyddan, 69
Bolton, 11, 151
Booth Col. J., 151
Bootle, 149, 155
Borwick, 166
Boughton, 64
Brabond J., 107
Bradley J., 102
Bradshaw H., 25
Brereton —, 80; Amye, 91, 92, 93
Bridge E., 117
Bridgeman Bp. and family, 119, 153
——— J., 75
Brierley Rog. and family, 26
Briscoe E., 94, 95
Bristol, 85, 86, 87
——— volunteers, 88
Bristow Ric., 119; W., 51
Brock J., 2; Rob., 12; T., 96
Bromefield Ric., 105
Brooke Giles, 150
Broster Ric., 67; T., 129
Brown Ric., 60
Browne J., 152
Broughton, 96
Bruen Ric., *f.* H. de, 43; Rob., and family, 75
Buckley Hall, 26
Budworth, Great, 105
Buerch —, 34
Buersall, 18
Bulkeley G. and J., and family, 97
Bunter —, 87
Burgess Rev. H., 73
Burghley Lord, 120
Burke Sir B., 52, 57
Burnley, 261
Burscogh Ayn. and Rob., 151
Bushell G., 94, 95
Butler of Bewsey, pedigree, 158
Butterworth, 18; Alex., 29, 33; E., 24, 151; J., 34
Button G., 143
Byrd Lawr., 119
Byram J., 49
Byron Sir J., 17, 19, 33
Bythom, 159

Caldwell —, 63
Caldy, 43, 64, 142
Callynston Gilb., 145
Cumberland family arms, 44
Canterbury, Arbp. of, 157
Carnesdale, 62, 63, 64, 65, 72, 74, 91, 119, 120, 121
Carnford, 169
Carpenter Th., 60
Cartwright Bp., 4
Castleton, 18
——— Hall, 27
Catherine of Aragon, 61
Chadwick J., 19; O., 34; Ric., 34; Rob., 16, 25, 34
Chantrell (Chauntrell) Rob., 147; W., 62, 123
Charnock Ric., 147
Chester, 38, 46, 50, 74, 116, 121, 143, 149
——— Bp's Registry, 104
——— Cathedral, 96
——— S. John's, 106
——— S. Mary's Chapel, 67, 121
——— S. Olave's, 117
——— S. Oswald, 47, 92, 93, 97
——— S. Peter's, 51, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 84, 97, 117, 121, 135, 141, 146
——— Trinity Church, 69, 90, 98, 99, 116
——— S. Werburgh's, 43, 47, 90, 104, 117, 143
Cheyne J., 99
Childwall, 153
Chisnell Edw., 157
Cholmondely Ric., *f.* Rog., 46
Christleton, 96, 105
Clarke T., 105
Claughton, 42, 147
Clegg T., 34
Clitheroe, 33
Codrington E., 51
Colclough S., 111
Collins —, 85
Comberbach Ric., 69
Coney H., 54
Congleton, 73
Corderoy Ric., 133
Corless H. and Margaret, 155
Cotgrave W. and fam., 105
Cotton G., 111; Sir Ric., 111
Courtduff, 57
Covent Garden, 5, 6
Coventry fam., 73, 110; Ric., 48, 62; T., 47, 73, 104, 127, 148
Cromwell O., 156
Crosby —, 2; J., 8, 12; Rob. and H., 146
Crook A., 25
Crookes J., 122
Crosse J., 150; ped., 158
Crossley Jas., 34
Croughton, 51
Cullen Lady, 154
Cunliffe Sir E. and fam., 70
Currey J., 133
Customs in Wool, &c., 151

Danby T., 102
Darlington —, 71
Davenport Ra., 62
Davie T., 143
Davis Ric., 51; jun., 51
Dawes T., 156
Dawson W., 168
Day (Daye) G., 110; P., 148
Deane J., 94, 143, 145
Deackins T., 77
Deeds, list of, 158
Delamere Lord, 157
Delinquents, 153
Derby, West, 149, 151, 153; hund., 153; mill, 150; wapentake, 150
Dernhale, 43
Dewhurst J., 20
Dodd Hugh, 92; Ric., 93
Dodsworth Rog., 168
Doe J., 71
Down Litherland, 149
Draper J., 105
Drilling soldiers, 152
Drinkwater P., 67, 91, 92, 93; W., 130
Dryver B., 152

Dublin, 57, 60, 81, 82, 83
Dudding Col. G., 151
Dundalk, 154
Dunham Massey, 42
Dupuy fam., 3, 7
Duxbury, 48
Dwarrihouse W., 152

Eastham, 51, 68
Eaton J., 110; Ric. and Rob., 105
Eccleston T., 152
Edinburgh, 5
Edwards F., 89
Egerton Col. P., 151; Ph. *f.* Urian de, 46
Elcocke W., 125
Elliott —, 2
Elsyng H., 153
Ely Bp., 4
Elyott Sir J., 152
Ensdale T., 147
Entwistle Ric. and fam., 25
Evans W., 55
Excise, 151
Extinct families, 31

Fairhurst E., 146
Farnworth, 7
Farrington W., 155, 157
Fazakerley, 149
——— Nic., 7; S., 152
Fearnall W., 91, 93
Fielding Jas., 16
Fell Ste. and J., 128
Fenwick Hall, 157
——— Sir W., 156
Fielden J., 143
Finch Sir J., 152
Fishwick Col., 1
Fitzherbert, 169
Fitton Ch., 74
Fletcher arms, 38
——— Jas., 157; J., 127; Rev. —, 107, 133; T., 50; Rev. T., 73; W., 130, 143, 145
Flite Jas. and Hum., 144
Fogg Lawr., 69
Forest T., 105
Forshaw (Forshawe) Anne, 65; W., 94, 123, 146
Fortescue Nic., 45
Foxholes, 25
Francis J., 67; R. and fam., 68, 132, 143
Frankby, 142, 148
Freeholders, 133, 134
French privateers, 69
Frith Ric., 16
Frodsham and Trafford bridges, 104
Fry fam., 87
Fuller W., 5
Furness fam. arms, 44
Fynmore Mary, 69; W., 67

Gamul W. and fam., 106
Garside Ad., 22; Rob., 22
Gaskyn Nic., 107
Gaulter W., 111
Gayton, 50
Gerard C. and Sam., 51
Gill P., 131; Rob., 47; Tho., 47 *bis*, (see Guile)
Glasier Hugh, 143
Glazebrook, 8
Glegg E., 116; J., 50; W., 76, 107, 108, 109
Godwyn J., 115
Goldsmith's Hall, 75, 77
Goldson J., 147 (see Gouldson)
Goodaker (Goodiker) J., 62, 145
Goose T., 93
Gorstage H., 94, 95
Gouldson T., 131
Gower, 41
Graham —, 5
Grange, 104
Gravesend, 3
Gray Isabel, 156
Grayback, D., 69
Gray's Inn, 155 [116, 142
Greasby, 61, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 114,
Greave Edm., 34; O., 34
Green (Greene) Edw., 64, 108; F., 143; H., 76; Rog., 100
Gregory Rev. J., 87; W. and fam., 87
Griffiths —, 64; J., 135
Grigglehurst, 28
Grimsditch Julian, 2, 12
Grindleton, 26
Gristlehurst, 16
Grosvenor, E. of, 71
Grundy W., 105
Gryse Rob., 58
Guile T., 148
Gwynne E., 107

Hacket Bp., 120
Halsall —, 34, 153
Hall Anth., 135; J., 152
Halliwell T. and M., 51
Hallowood J., 117
Haman, Sir P., 152
Hamer Hall, 25; Sam., 34
Hamnett J., 145, 146
Hance E. M., 37
Hancock T., 102
Handley T., 92, 96
Hankinson J., 105
Hardman J., 33
Hardyker T., 73
Hargreaves S., 102
Harrison fam., 8; Pet., 2, 8; Ric., 107; Rog., 113
Hartley T., 74
Harvey Rob. 146
Haselwall Pat. and W., 62
Haslow Ric., 135
Hassall T., 118
Hatton T., 110
Hawarden, 123
Healey J., 16, 34; T., 34; Hall, 25, 29
Heath, Sir Robt., 33; T., 135
Hecklefield H., 154
Henshaw J., 135
Hesketh W., 69
Hest H., 157
Heswell, 64, 74, 147
Hewitt —, 71
Hewood T., 12
Hey Ric., 151
Heywood Hull, 29; Robt., 8, 10; T., 2
Hiccock T., 68
Higgins Ric., 145
Higginson Ra., 153; W., 91, 92, 93
Hinde (Hynde) J., 94, 95, 157
Hobart, Sir Miles, 152
Hockenhull H., 116
Hockey J., 118
Holcroft Col. J., 151, 153
Holland Col. 151; Edw., 22
Holly —, 152
Holme Ran., 37, 38, 39, 43, 48, 72
Holmes T., 24
Holt Ad., 34; Chas., 34; Jas., 19; Ric., 19; Rob., 23, 28, 33; Rog., 34; Theo., 28, 29; T., 16, 29
Hooper Ric., 155

Hordley T., 67
Hoskins' arms, 38; W., 60, 81
Ho. of Commons, 152
Howard Rog., 33
Howse T., 31
Hugh Lupus, 42, 43
Hughes T., 72
Hulton Ra., 146
Humfrey Ric., 158
Huntington Rob., 67
Hutton Abp., 160, 168
Huyton, 153

Ince Rob., 146
Independents, 154
Irby, 63, 72, 110, 111, 115
Ireland, 79, 89, 81, 82, 150, 153, 154, 156
—— —— Capt. G., 151; Rob., 128; W., 151, 152
Irish Rebels, 59, 153
Irish Sea, 69

Jacson Rev. Rog., 111
Jackson Rev. F., 166, 167; T., 105
James, Rev. Ric., 29
Janyne J., 105
Jarvis S., 66; S., jun., 96
Johnson —, 35; Baly, 157; J., 124; Rev., 27
Johnstown, 51, 56, 57, 83, 84
Joinson R. and T., 136, 137
Jolly —, 71
Jones Col., 154; fam., 67; Meth., 70; Nat., 54; O., 67
Judson H., 116

Keele W., 146
Kempe T., 53
Kenion Ric., 32
Kennett White Bp., 6
Kerdall, 155, 157; Manor, 155, 157. (See Kirkdale)
Kershaw Jef., 34
King James, 157; Rev. Bryan, 73; Rev. Joshua 73
Kingston E., 146
Kirke T., 107
Kirkdale, 149
Kitson —, 159
Kitts Austin, 115
Knighthood, 108

Lacy Edm. de, 23
Lake Lady, 31
Laleston, 41
Lancaster trial, 157
———— visitations, 1
Landican, 42
Lands in Ireland, 156
Langford G., 107; W., 115
Langman Sol. and fam., 87
Larton, 110, 111
Lawrence W. F., 87; Ric., 58
Lawson Rev. T., 166
Lea Ric., 110; Rog., 137; W., 91, 93 (see Leigh and Ley)
Leach W., 28
Leadbetter Robt., 153
League and Covenant, 76, 108, 113, 147
Leager at Ormskirk, 153
Leeds, 160, 169
Leighton Hall, 166
Leigh Abr., 31; Edw., 17; W., 24
Leland, 159
Lenard T., 72
Lent, flesh in, 153
Leland J., 128
Lewis J. and S., 85, 86
Ley (Leye) J., 115; T., 107
Leyland W., 50
Linacre, 149, 156
Linney Ric., 31
Liscard, 66
Lither W., 115
Litherland, 149
Litler W., 110
Liverpool, 13, 14, 69, 87, 113, 128, 136, 139; burgages, 150, 152; burial place in S. Nicholas, 157; charters, 149; chantries, 151; chantry rents, 152; church, 150; Dale street, 151; disfranchisement, 151; election 1700, 158; examinations by vice-admiral, 153; Fenwick street, 157; fishing, 157; garrison, 153; Greave House, 152; hevylands, 150; horse mill, 152; Phenix hall, 157; Pottinger's hey, 152; sack of, 156; ship "Samuel," 153; ship "Trinity," 151; subsidy, 150; town fields, 150; township, 151; Waytearth, 152; Water street, 150; widows and orphans, 150; wind mills, 150, 152
Lynaker J., 107
Lyneall *J.*, 144
Loan to king, 153
Losses, 59
Lothborne, 22, 23, 28
Low (Lowe) Arth., 128; H. and Jas., 49; Rog., 11
Lucas J., 159, 160; J., works, 160; Ric. and Rob., 165

Maddock (Maddocke) fam., 103; J., 142; Rob., 51; T., 54, 116; W., 49, 52
Mainwaring, 146
Manwaring (Maynwaring) Andrew, 2, 8, 12; C., 150; H., 109; J., 107, 153
Malbedeng W. de, 42
Malpas Robt., 53, 128
Malt, 164
Manchester, 32, 151
Marland Mere, 28
Marsden —, 157; T., 155
Marsh Ellen, 151; Evan, 114
Martin (Martyn) G., 55, 116; J., 53; T., 107; W. and H., 114, 115
Mary of Modena, 5
Mason G., 123
Massey (Masci) Edw., 111; Hamo de, 42; W., 71
May Capt. Chr., 154; H., 87
Meason —, 85
Meoles, 43, 69, 102, 142
———— J. 47; Ric. de, 43
Mercer W., 66
Merrick W. and H., 86
Michell J., 130
Middleton fam., 166, 167
Midgley Jos., 32
Milner J., 147
Milnes Jas., 22
Milnrow, 19
Moillewyke, 45
Mollington, 65 [and Ellinor, 150
Molyneux (Molineux) fam., 40; Lord, 155; Sir R.
Monmoath, 41
Moore fam., 149; Col. J.'s pay, 154
Moore Arms, 158; charters, paper, 149, 154; parchment, 149; rentals, 150; Ann, 150; Sir Gleave, 158; Col., 153, 154; Dorothy, 156; Edw., 151, 152, 155, 156, 157; fam., 149; Geo., 158; John, 15c *bis*, 152, 153, 158; Robt., 156; Thomas, 157; W., 150 *bis*, 151
———— pedigrees: Jordan branch, 158; Randall, 158; Steven, 158; Sir Thos., 158
Moores T., 110; W., 115
Mordaunt J., 89
Moreton, 42, 101, 102, 114, 116, 144

Morgell fam., 69, 70; Jas., 146
Morton T., *f.* Rafe, 41
Moston, 69, 70, 71
Mylne Ric., 34

Nantwich, 11, 74
Neild Rog., 110
Neston, 40, 42, 64, 91, 93, 94, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 126, 127, 145
Nether Poole, 62
Newall J., 105
Newbold (Newboote) H., 102; H. and W., 146
New House, 62, 109
Newport H., 111
Nevitt J. and fam., 139, 140
Newton, 55, 61, 110, 111, 148
Nickowe T., 145
Noctorum, 42, 127
Norres' water mill, 150
Nowall Chr., 104

Oakenrod, 27
Ogle arms, 38; Edw., *f.* Rog., 50
Oldham, 27
Oliver, Protector, 155
Olton Ra., 51
Ordinance of Lords and Commons, 152
Orme J., 52
Ormonde Earls of, 52
Ormskirk (Ormschurch), 7, 153
Oswald St., 164
Over, 43
Overchurch, 49, 128
Owen Rob., 146
Oxen plowing, 164
Oxford Earl of, 90
Oxton, 63, 84, 90, 116, 120

Page Hum., 110
Palmerston, 57
Papists, 153
Pares Jas., 23
Parks and woods, 156
Parkside, 54
Paslowe J., 29
Peacock fam., 73; J. and fam., 112, 113
Pediars, 158
Pemberton —, 102; J., 94, 95, 100, 128; Myles 100; P., 74, 129; R., 128; T., 102
Penketh, 3, 7, 11, 12
——— T., 128, 130
Penwortham, 155, 157
Percival P., 105; Ric., 157
Perry W., 87
Petition to H. of Lords, 156
——— Parliament, 156
Phillips W., 128
Pick J., 148; T., 107
Pickavance J. and R., 143
Pickmeyre Rob., 110
Piggott A., 60
Plummer T., 102
Poole, 42, 71
——— T., 47, 62, 79, 82; W., 48
Potter arms, 38
——— T., 50
Poulton, 119, 123
——— Lanc., 63, 64
Poynton Ra., 73
Prenton Rob., 142
Presbyterian Classis, 33
Presbyterians, 154
Preston Lord, 2, 4; T., 37, 56, 57; Sir T., 81
Prince of Orange, 157
Puddington, 111

Pulford Ra., 144
Pythouse, 61

Raby, 42, 120, 123
Radcliffe arms, 44
——— Sam., 33
Ratcliffe Rob., 106; T., 107
Rathbone —, 64; Ch. and J., 128; J., 115; S., 114; T., 110, 142, 148; W., 142
Ravinscroft J., 110
Read Jas., 72
Requisition to Constables, 153
Restitution of Col. Moore's lands, 156
Reynolds Moses, 88; N. and H., 116
Rhuddlan, 41, 43, 45
Richardson Stephen, 91
Ricketts G. and fam., 85
Riding Hugh, 155
Rigby Alex., 153; Edw., 3, 5, 7, 13
Riley —, 3
Rimrose Bridge, 151
Risley J., 7, 13
Roberts Lewis, 30; Nat., 51
Robins W., 128
Robinson H., 116; Sam., 51
Robison W., 130
Rochdale bells, 16; butts, 20; castle, 26; chantries, 17; church, 16; churchwardens, 34, 35; church yard, 18; court leet, 28, 33, 34; fairs, 23; fish pond, 28; glebe, 18; grammar school, 19, 32; great house, 21, 22; horse mill, 22, 24; in 17th century, 15, 36; manor, 33; market, 23; market cross, 23; market place, 23; population, 35, 36; registers, 35; Toad Lane, 29; town cross, 22; vicarage, 18
Rodelent Robt. de, 43, 62
Rogers —, 99
Runcorn, 67; Ric., 125
Rushbearing, 24, 164, 165
Rutter G., 110; W., 100
Ryan J., 89
Rydings Edm., 34
Rylance Robt., 130

St. Faith, 7
St. Germains, 6
Salford Hund., 150
Saltcombe, 99
Sanders P., 7
Saughton, 142
Saughall Massy, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 49, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 90, 100, 103, 104
——— Massey, 61, 65, 110, 112, 114, 115, 116 to 119, 127, 129, 132
Savill Robt., 22, 58, 60
Sawshaw T., 151
Scarsbrick —, 128
Schofield Ad., 34
Scholes Abner, 96
Segar W., 37, 38
Sephton 155
Sheriff, 151
Sheriffs writ, 155
Sherlock H. and R., 119 (see Shurlock)
Shepherd J., 33
Ship "Ellinor" of Formby, 151
Ships seized, 153
Shotwick, 42, 139
Shurlock Ric., 53, 72, 147; *f.* Hen., 72
Shuttleworth Ric., 153
Slingsby Lady, 156
Smith G., 121, 146; Hope, 89; Is., 34; Ran., 34; Rob., 147
Smyth —, 65; Sir D., 70; J., 105, 125; Sir J., 89; Rob., 142; T., 52, 115